へんいへ

### SUPREME COURT - STATE OF CALIFORNIA

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Plaintiff-Respondent,

vs.

KEVIN COOPER,

Defendant-Appellant.

SUPREME COURT NO. 2455)

FROM SAN DIEGO COUNTY

HON. RICHARD C. GARNER, . JUDGE

San Diego County Superior Court Case No. CR 72787

REPORTERS' TRANSCRIPT

VOLUME

December 3, 1984, Pages 4133 through 4259 December 4, 1984, Pages 4260 through 4393

### **APPEARANCES:**

For the Plaintiff and Respondent:

JOHN K. VAN DE KAMP Attorney General. State of California 110 West "A" Street San Diego, Ca. 92101

For the Defendant and Appellant:

IN PROPRIA PERSONA

ROBERT L. ROACE, CSR #1727 DONNA D. BEARD, CSR #1874 Official Reporters San Diego County Superior Court 220 West Broadway San Diego, California 92101

# IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF SAN DIEGO

DEPARTMENT NO. 30

HON. RICHARD C. GARNER, JUDGE

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Plaintiff,

vs.

.

KEVIN COOPER,

Defendant.

NO. OCR-9319

REPORTERS' TRANSCRIPT December 3, 1984

### APPEARANCES:

For the People:

DENNIS KOTTMEIER
District Attorney
WITH: JOHN P. KOCHIS
Deputy District Attorney
1540 Mountain Avenue
Ontario, California 91762

For the Defendant:

DAVID L. McKENNA
Public Defender
BY: DAVID E. NEGUS
Deputy Public Defender
1060 West Sixth Street
Ontario, California 91762

ROBERT L. ROACH, CSR #1727 DONNA D. BEARD, CSR #1874 Official Reporters

# INDEX OF WITNESSES

3 ()

FOR THE PEOPLE:	Direct	Cross	Redirect	Recross
ROOT, Irving (Mr. Kottmeier) (Mr. Negus)		4133	4147	4161
JAMES, Sister Joseph (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	Ann 4172	4179	4184	
BRAUNINGART, Sister M (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	lary Harold 4186	4189		
JAMES, Gordon Keith, (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	Jr. 4191	4192		
DUFFY, Gale D. (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	4205	4210	4214	
HALL, Michael D. (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	4215	4222		
OGINO, Craig (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	4226	4242		

# INDEX OF EXHIBITS

		Iden.	In Evd.
525	Plastic Model - Doug Ryen	3824.	4169
526	Plastic Model - Peggy Ryen	3871	4169
527	Plastic Model - Jessica Ryen	3896	4169
528	Plastic Model - Christopher Hugh <b>es</b>	3923	4169
531	Buck Knife Pamphlet	4137	
533	Death Certificate Douglas Ryen	3958	4170
534	Death Certificate Peggy Ryen	3959	4170
535	Death Certificate Jessica Ryen	3960	4170
536	Death Certificate Christopher Hughes	3961	4170
548	Buck - #102 Woodsman	4135	
549	Buck - #118 Personal	4135	
550	Buck - #119 Special	4135	
551	Buck - #121 Fisherman	4135	
552	Buck - #123 Lake Mate	4135	
553	Buck - \$123 Lake Mate	4135	
554	Explorer Fillet	4135	
565	3 x 5 Color Photo Doug - Left Arm	4032	4170
566	3 x 5 Color Photo Peggy - Left Hand	4032	4170
567	3 x 5 Color Photo Jessica - Right Hand	4032	4170

# 0-7-699

## INDEX OF EXHIBITS

		Iden.	In Evd.
568	3 x 5 Color Photo Jessica - Right Forearm	4032-	4170
5 <b>69</b>	8 x 10 Black & White Photo Aerial of St. Anthony's	4207	
570	8 x 10 Black & White Photo Aerial of St. Anthony's	4205	
571	8 x 10 Black & White Photo Aerial of St. Anthony's	4178	
572	8 x 10 Color Photo Driver's Seat - Ryen Station Wagon	4191	
573	8 x 10 Color Photo Ryen Car Closeup - Driver-s Seat	4208	
574	8 x 10 Color Photo Ryen Car - Driver's Seat Ploor	4209	
575	8 x 10 Color Photo Ryen Car - Front Passenger Floor	4209	
576	8 x 10 Color Photo Driver Door - Ryen Station Wagon	4209	
577	8 x 10 Color Photo Ryen Car Seatbelt Housing	4209	
578	3 x 5 Color Photo Second Seat - Ryen Car	4210	
579	Xerox Prints - Duffy Ryen Vehicle	4206	
580-A	8 x 10 Map of Long Beach	4195	
580-B	8 x 10 Map of Long Beach	4195	

# INDEX OF EXHIBITS

		Iden. In Evd.
581	8 X 10 Sketch - Sister James	4181
585	8 x 10 Color Photo Hatchet in Grass	4152

1	1	SAN DIEGO. CALIFORNIA, MONDAY, DECEMBER 3, 1984 9:35 A.M.
•	2	00000
	3	
	4	THE COURT: Good morning, everybody.
	5	Mr. Negus. Doctor, you are still under oath.
	. 6	
	7	IRVING ROOT,
	8	called as a witness by the People, having been previously duly
	9	sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as follows:
	10	
	11	CROSS EXAMINATION (Resumed)
	12	BY MR. NEGUS:
	13	Q. Dr. Root, just returning to a couple of wounds for
	14	just a second.
	15	The wound that has been labeled as Wound 1 and 2 to
	16	Peggy Ryen. Is there did that, of necessity, had to be
	17	caused by a chopping instrument, such as a hatchet, or a
	18	machete, or something of that nature?
	19	A. Excuse me one moment, please.
	20	Certainly the most likely situation would be some
	21	type of a chopping motion. By Necessity? No, not necessarily.
·	22	Q. Well, let's put it this way. Would the type of
	23	knife which I showed you last week, that Case knife, have been
	24	able to produce that particular type of injury?
	25	A. I don't believe there's enough mass, I don't
	26	believe enough force there to produce the bone injury into the
	27	bone.

Q.

If in fact it wasn't a chopping instrument that

- caused that particular wound, that would -- would that suggest
- 2 to you that there was one -- more than one instrument involved
- 3 in that there was no black paint on the hatchet Mr. Kottmeier
- 4 showed you, a transfer?
- 5 A. Not necessarily. I don't know what that pigment
- 6 was. Simply a black pigment, a couple of very tiny dots of
- 7 black pigment. I don't have any idea what it was, where it came
- 8 from.
- 9 Q. Was it sort of like a line along the edge of the
- 10 margin of the wound then?
- 11 A. Yes, but it was a very small amount. What it was,
- 12 whether it was a paint or some other pigment, I have know idea.
- 13 It was black.
- 14 Q. There was no such, no such thing on the hatchet
- 15 though, right, when you examined it?
- 16 A. Well, I didn't really examine it that closely for
- 17 that purpose in mind.
- 18 Q. Showing you the hatchet.
- Does there appear to be any black pigment-type
- 20 stuff on that there that you can see?
- 21 A. Well, there was certainly no black paint, but there
- 22 are some areas containing black material, black oxidized iron,
- 23 or whatever.
- Q. Would those areas -- would those areas that you see
- on this, would that be consistent with where you found the
- 26 transfer on the face of Peggy Ryen?
- 27 A. I don't think I can relate what is there on the
- 28 location on the bone. I could see some very tiny black pigment

- on the cutting edge, a couple of spots, coupled on the edge
- 2 here. Whether they were -- originally if they came from this
- 3 instrument, I have no idea. I wouldn't even attempt to relate
- 4 them.
- Q. Did the Wound No. 4 to the face of Jessica, could
- 6 that have been caused by a Buck or a Case knife?
- 7 A. Well, again No. 4 has gone into the bone, this
- 8 would require an injury with a considerable amount of force
- 9 behind it.
- I suppose there are extremely heavy duty, heavy
- 11 massive Cases or Buck knives, I haven't seen one here, that
- 12 might produce an injury similar to that. But this would take a
- 13 chopping action, again, the kind of thing that one would get
- 14 from a hatchet.
- 15 Q. Directing your attention to Exhibits 548 through
- 16 554, which have been placed on the board, which would be this
- 17 series of Buck and one Explorer hunting and filleting knives.
- 18 Assuming that these little squares are each quarter
- inch, any of those knives that you would think would be likely
- 20 to have caused that Wound No. 4 to Jessica?
- 21 A. Well, again, I -- looking at the picture, I don't
- 22 see sufficient mass in those knives. But I'm reluctant to make
- 23 a definitive statement just based on just pictures alone.
- Q. Well, do you think that the same weapon that, for
- 25 example, caused the say thirteen centimeter stab wounds to the
- 26 various victims, could that have been used to cause Wound No. 4
- 27 on Jessica?
- A. My impression is no. Again -- well, I -- it is my

- opinion that No. 4 is most likely a result of a chopping injury,
- 2 and I think it is possible with some knives to produce a
- 3 chopping injury to bone. I don't know.
- Q. Well, at the preliminary hearing do you recall
- 5 testifying that the same knife, for example, that caused Wound
- 6 32 to Peggy, could well have also have resulted in the injury
- 7 No. 4 to Jessica?
- 8 Wound No. 32 to Peggy was a nine to eleven
- 9 centimeter deep stab wound.
- 10 A. Well, I don't recall whether I so testified or not.
- 11 But I would have no hesitation in saying that a similar
- instrument could have caused those two injuries.
- 13 Q. At the preliminary hearing did you refer to that
- 14 particular instrument as a Buck or a Case-type knife?
- 15 A. Well, again, I don't recall whether I did or did
- 16 not. But if this was a knife that caused these injuries, an
- instrument such as a Buck or Case, a hunting knife, and I'm
- 18 using those -- I am sure there are many other knives that would
- 19 fit into that type of category, hunting knives that have a heavy
- 20 mass might possibly be weapons that might be used.
- 21 I -- again, I have to reiterate that I cannot look
- 22 at a given cutting injury and do more than give you some general
- 23 characteristics of it. It is really difficult, well, in many
- 24 cases it is impossible to state that a given injury was caused
- 25 by a specific knife or a specific hatchet or specific axe. I
- 26 can talk about these things in generalities, but not -- I can't
- 27 fingerprint them.

Q. Well. when you -- at the the preliminary hearing

- 1 when you were discussing Wound 4 with Jessica, as you discussed
- 2 the various injuries, did you have in mind the existence of Buck
- 3 or Case-type knives?
- A. Only as a generic type of a instrument of a very
- 5 heavy type knife, as a possibility, and I don't -- again, I'm
- 6 not going to say whether No. 4 -- I don't believe I ever said
- 7 that No. 4 was a result of a knife wound. I think I said in my
- 8 report I have indicated it is a chop injury, chop fracture, and
- 9 my impression is that it ought to be something of heavier mass.
- 10 All I'm saying is I couldn't rule out the
- 11 possibility of a knife with a heavy mass that could be used
- 12 almost in machete-like fashion that could produce an injury like
- 13 that.
- a generic type, not to imply those specific brands at all.
- Q. Just using -- showing you Exhibit 531, which
- 17 appears to be a folder put out by the Buck Knife Corporation of
- 18 their line of knives.
- Just using that again as a generic type, are
- 20 there -- which of those knives displayed in that brochure would
- 21 you have had in mind when you were making that statement?
- 22 A. Well, they describe No. 1 as a heavy duty use
- 23 blade. That I suppose is a possibility.
- I do have a knife similar to that, or at least as
- 25 best I can tell from that photograph, which was issued to me
- 26 when I was in the military service. It has a very heavy mass
- 27 and it might be used in this fashion.
- Q. Any of the others than No. 1?

- A. Obviously No. 11.
- Q. No. 1 would be a -- the Frontiersman model on the
- 3 diagram; is that right?
- 4 A. Yes, that's correct.
- Q. And the No. 11 is in fact an axe?
- 6 A. They call it a Hunter's axe. I think even though
- 7 they used that term "axe", my definition is that that would be
- 8 more of a hatchet; short handled.
- 9 Q. Axe is a generic term, is it not, which includes
- 10 hatchet.
- 11 A. I don't know, I am not familiar with -- to me the
- 12 word "hatchet" implies a short-handled instrument. I haven't
- 13 looked at the dictionary definition.
- 14 Q. Any of the others that you see displayed in the --
- 15 A. Well --
- Q. -- hunting knives section there?
- 17 A. Possibly No. 2. Again, they classify No. 2
- 18 "general heavy duty". I don't know. To me the mass doesn't
- 19 appear quite as great.
- The other instruments appear to have smaller mass.
- 21 I simply don't know.
- Q. Well, when you were discussing those injuries to
- 23 Jessica, did you have in mind those general knife shapes and
- 24 types that are displayed in the hunting knife section there?
- 25 A. Well, No. 1, the Frontiersman model is a general
- 26 type. I'm trying to think of things that might be, might have
- 27 the mass. But did I have a specific knife in mind? No.
- Q. Well, you did have some familiarity with -- at

least you knew the brand names of Buck and Case at that 1 2 particular time; is that right? 3 Well, they have been used very frequently. I 4 wasn't even aware that, you know, in all honesty, until -- I 5 really never paid that much the attention to whether they were 6 brand names or not. I had never bought one, I had never owned 7 one. 8 Q. Well, at the preliminary hearing you used it, as it 9 were, to spontaneously describe knives causing those particular 10 words, is that right, Buck or Case-type knife? 11 Well, I suppose in that generic type. 12 To me, they're generic-type knives. I did not then 13 and do not now have the familiarity with the wide range of knives shown in this brochure, which are Buck knives, as a 14 15 brand. 16 I certainly have no idea what the wide range of 17 knives -- Case knives would be as a brand. I suspect there must 18 be a whole host of other manufactures of heavy duty knives. 19 MR. NEGUS: I would like to read, your Honor, from 20 page -- let's see. I think it is Volume VI, page 45 Line 21, through 46, Line 10, where Dr. Root is discussing Wound 4 to 21 22 Jessica. 23 MR. KOTTMEIER: I have the location of that. 24 MR. NEGUS: Start with the answer. (Reading)

1

25

26

27

28

caused this.

"Question: What's that?

"Answer: There is another weapon that could have

\*Answer: Some of these -- this is why I have some

1	problems with some of these. This is a chop
2	injury, there is no question about that. But this
3	could have been caused by the same weapon that
4	resulted in I don't know the let me let
5	me double-check my notes please.
6	32 on Peggy.
7	As I said, with that wound I think with a number
8	of these, the knife is a very heavy knife, a Buck
9	or Case-type knife.
10	Now, that's a brand name, and I don't imply that
11	it was made by that company. But those knives are
12	very heavy, and with a good swing, slashing motion
13	you can cut bone with them. You can cut facial
14	bone of a child with them."
15	Dr. Root, back to Wounds 25 and 26 on Peggy Ryen.
16	Just thinking of the dimensions of those particular
17	wounds, how would you describe the knife that could the type
18	of knife that could have caused those wounds?
19	A. Sharp point, sharp-edged, probably. Well and
20	possibly tapered towards the end.
21	But I think let me just double-check myself,
22	please.
23	What were those numbers again, please?
24	Q. 25, 26.
25	A. On Peggy. Caused by a sharp-edged instrument,
26	stabbing instrument, a knife.
27	MR. NEGUS: If I could, your Honor, where Dr. Root is

discussing Wound 25, on Volume VI, Page 22, Line 23, through 23,

27

28

Line 15.

"Question: So it is another knife other than the

"Answer: No.

1	original
2	"Answer: Yes, I realize it would have to be. Yes,
3	there's another one.
4	"Question: What would that knife look like?
5	"Answer: Well, this would be a narrow-bladed
6	knife, somewheres, possibly seven millimeters
7	well, the incision on the surface is about
8	seven millimeters, a fourth quarter of an inch,
9	something of that sort.
10	I doubt I don't I think that that instrument
11	is smaller than most of the other incisions
12	stab wounds that we've talked about.
13	"Question: Would it be couldn't consistent with a
14	small pocket knife?
15	"Answer: Yes.
16	Dr. Root, with respect to Wound 28 to Jessica and
17	Wounds 8 and 24 to Christopher. At one point in time
18	A. I'm sorry, just a moment, please.
19	28 to Jessica? I'm sorry, I want to get your
20	numbers again, please.
21	Q. 28 to Jessica and 8 and 24 to Christoher.
22	THE COURT: Let's get those in mind before you continue
23	the question.
24	THE WITNESS: All right, I have those in mind.
25	BY MR. NEGUS:
26	Q. At one point in time did you believe that those
27	injuries had to be caused by an instrument different than any of
28	the other wounds on the bodies of the victims?

- 1 A. Certainly I considered that possibility.
- 2 However -- may I read from my report? Specifically in reference
- 3 to 24.
- 4 Q. Well, did you at some point in time believe that
- those wounds were different than any other wounds on the body?
- A. The wounds are different, yes, that is precisely
- 7 what I stated in my report.
- Q. And did you at some point in time believe that they
- 9 were caused by a different instrument than any other wounds of
- 10 the body?
- A. I think I did consider that possibility, yes.
- 12 Q. Did you so testify at one point in time?
- 13 A. I don't recall exactly how I worded it, but I am
- 14 sure that I testified it might have been a different knife, or
- 15 suggested a different knife.
- 16 Q. That was because the wounds appeared to have been
- made by -- not to have been made by a razor or sharp-incising
- 18 edge. Is that one of the reasons that you did?
- 19 A. At that time or today?
- Q. At that time.
- 21 A. Not my opinion today. You want what I thought
- 22 then, not what I think --
- Q. I'm asking what you thought then as a foundation
- 24 to --
- 25 A. They did not have the typical razor-sharp edge,
- 26 that's correct.
- Q. Now, last week you believed that on further
- 28 reflection you have come up with a theory as to how the same

- ک در
- 1 knife that, say, caused Wound 32 to Peggy could have caused 8
- 2 and 24 to Christopher; is that correct?
- A. 32 to Peggy? I'm sorry. We're bouncing around on
- 4 numbers. Oh, yes. Yes.
- 5 Q. Now, was that idea something you developed since
- the preliminary, or was it suggested to you by Mr. Kottmeier
- 7 during the preliminary?
- 8 A. No, sir, it is something I have considered since
- 9 the preliminary, and was not suggested to me by Mr. Kottmeier,
- 10 no.
- 11 Q. Well, during the preliminary hearing, between the
- 12 time that you discussed those wounds on cross-examination with
- myself, did Mr. Kottmeier ask you if Wound 8 and 24 to
- 14 Christopher could have been caused by the back side of the
- 15 knife?
- A. I believe he did. Again, I'd have to go back, and
- 17 I don't recall. There was many volumes in the preliminary.
- Q. Well, is that why you changed your mind at the
- 19 preliminary hearing?
- 20 A. I am sort of confused as to your question now.
- 21 Q. You changed your mind, did you not, at the
- 22 preliminary hearing as to whether or not the same knife that
- caused Wound 32 to Peggy could have caused Wounds 8 and 24 to
- 24 Christopher?
- 25 A. I believe I did consider that as another
- 26 alternative, yes, at the preliminary. I don't remember my exact
- 27 wording or exact questions.
- Q. And that was after, at a break Mr. Kottmeier came

up to you and asked you a question, well, could it have been the 1 2 back side of the knife? 3 Well, again, the sequence of events I don't recall. Α. I think that certainly was raised, could it have been the back 5 side of the knife that could have caused it. That's certainly an alternative. Again, I certainly don't recall the sequence of 7 events in that particular exchange. 8 9 MR. NEGUS: If I could read, your Honor, Page 69 of the last Volume of Dr. Root's testimony at the preliminary hearing. 10 I don't have that number written down, but it was the November 11 22nd date. 12 MR. KOTTMEIER: Did you say Page 69? 13 14 MR. NEGUS: Yes. MR. KOTTMEIER: And lines? 15 16 MR. NEGUS: Lines 8 through 22. 17 MR. KOTTMEIER: I have the location, your Honor. THE COURT: Go ahead. 18 BY MR. NEGUS: 19 20 (Reading) Q. 21 "Question: Yesterday you said it wasn't the knife? 22 "Answer: I may have. I don't recall the exact 23 wording of my answer, but --\*Question: Is your answer today arrived at after a 24 25 conference with Mr. Kottmeier about that subject?

\*Answer: Conference? I'm not sure that is the

exact term. I was asked a question, as I have

been asked by you, and no different, no less, no

26

27

1	more, is it possible it could have occurred in
2	this fashion?
3	And thinking about it in that way I have come to
4	the conclusion, yes, it could have occurred in
5	this fashion.
6	*Question: Did you were you asked that question
7	by Mr. Kottmeier outside of court?
8	"Answer: Yes, I was asked that question outside
9	the courtroom."
10	During the course of the autopsy, did you that
11	you performed, Dr. Root, did you express the opinion that
12	probably there was more than one person responsible for this
13	particular series of murders?
14	A. I don't know that I specifically stated that. I
15	certainly don't have an opinion about that today. I'm certain
16	that I never put anything like that in writing. I haven't seen
17	it in my reports, and I don't have any evidence into my
18	knowledge to make a statement like that, one way or the other.
19	MR. NEGUS: If I could read, your Honor, same Volume,
20	page 60, Lines 23 through 26.
21	MR. KOTTMEIER: Again, I do not see how this is
22	inconsistent with what the Doctor has said. I have the
23	location.
24	MR. NEGUS: I will be glad to show it to you.
25	THE COURT: Mr. Negus, go ahead, sir. If it is
26	consistent then there is no harm done. I will accept the offer
27	of proof, proceed.

(Reading)

MR. NEGUS:

1	"Question: Did you ever express an opinion during
2	the course of your autopsies that more than one
3	person was involved in these attacks?
4	"Answer: Yes, I did."
5	MR. NEGUS: I have nothing further.
6	THE COURT: Mr. Kottmeier.
7	
8	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
9	BY MR. KOTTMEIER:
10	Q. Dr. Root, in regard to the injuries to Peggy Ryen,
11	we talked about Wound 33, and in cross examination I think you
12	used the term "back" to refer to that particular wound.
13	A. I'm sorry, I didn't hear you. Use the word
14	Q. Back.
15	A. Back.
16	Q. 33 is really a wound on Peggy that is in this
17	general location? And I'm indicating towards the back but
18	almost on the side.
19	A. Well, my specific description of that wound, 33, is
20	posterolateral, which is on the back side towards the not the
21	front side, but the back side.
22	I've used the term "posterolateral."
23	Q. As far as the description, do you normally try to
24	have your wound locations described in terms of the front side
25	versus the back side, or do you also include sides as well.
26	That's not a very good question, I guess. Let me strike the
27	question and start off.
28	Do you use the term "side" or do you talk in items

1 of how close it is to the front or how close it is to the back? 2 I'm sure I interchange my terminology, but 3 anatomically I try to confine myself, and I realize I intersperse them from time to time, back is posterior, front, 5 anterior, side would tend to be lateral, and midline medial. That is, my arm is on the lateral aspect of my 6 7 body. My spine is midline or medial. But I do intersperse. 8 There's a right side of the body and a left side of the body. 9 So these terms are probably a little confusing, or I'm sure I've 10 used them interchangeably. 11 In cross-examination you were asked a question 12 regarding the pattern of blood on Jessica's face as well as the pattern of blood on her mother Peggy Ryen. 13 14 Based upon your experience as an autopsy surgeon, 15 do you have any thoughts in regard to the distribution of blood 16 on Jessica Ryen and the distribution of blood on Peggy? 17 Well, --A. 18 MR. NEGUS: I object. I think that that question is 19 vaque, at least I don't understand it. 20 THE COURT: Do you understand it, doctor? 21 THE WITNESS: I believe so. THE COURT: Let's proceed. Go ahead. Overruled. 22 23 THE WITNESS: The blood on Jessica's face is definitely 24 smeared, that is, not the pattern of blood that would drain into 25 that position. It's the pattern of a large amount of blood on

fashion. There is nothing in the position in which -- there is

no place in the position in which she is lying where that blood

her face that is wiped across her face by some -- in some

26

27

- 1 could be wiped across her -- smeared across her face. It's
- 2 possible in some other position. The blood --
- May I get up and look at the photo? The photograph
- 4 of Peggy unfortunately doesn't show the smear pattern in as much
- 5 detail as would be helpful, but my impression at the time of the
- 6 examination was that there was smearing of blood on Peggy's
- 7 chest -- No. Let me just stop for a moment.
- 8 I noted that the possibility -- well, about her
- 9 chest, her arm, axilla area, certainly the blood on Jessica's
- 10 face could have been smeared by wiping against Peggy's breast,
- Il chest, arm area. I don't have an explanation.
- I was concerned about the fact that I found unusual
- hairs on Peggy's axilla that I removed and submitted to the
- 14 criminalists. They were longer in my impression to my opinion
- than the head hair of Peggy herself. I don't know where they
- 16 came from.
- 17 Q. I was most concerned or more concerned with the
- 18 pattern as far as the blood on the two victims. As far as the
- 19 pattern, for example, that is pictured in Exhibit 174, there are
- 20 a number of what appear to be smears, and I'm indicating along
- 21 the right leg and even on the left leg of Jessica.
- 22 Have you seen similar type smears to those in your
- 23 experience?
- A. Yes. Those also are smears and -- well, to
- 25 contrast, there are a couple of drops of blood, drain patterns
- 26 on Jessica's right -- right thigh. There is one runs up and
- 27 down that appears to be a drop of -- some blood draining on the
- 28 left ankle. There seems to be a couple of drops of blood

- 1 running down. And those contrast quite strikingly with what
- 2 appears to be a difuse wiping or smearing pattern on both legs
- 3 and thighs.
- 4 Q. That particular drop of blood with the running that
- 5 virtually goes opposite the direction of the right leg on
- 6 Jessica, are there any wounds in effect in this area from say
- 7 starting at the hip down that might have caused that kind of a
- 8 drop of blood?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. Is that kind of a blood pattern an indication that
- 11 someone who was bleeding was standing over here or in a position
- 12 over here?
- 13 A. That's possible, quite possible.
- 14 Q. Dr. Root, you've given us some categories, you have
- 15 talked in terms of stab wounds, incision, and a term "defensive
- 16 wound".
- Does a classification of a wound as a defensive
- 18 wound mean that the person had some defensive movement in order
- 19 to get that wound?
- 20 A. Not necessarily. The term "defensive" indicates an
- 21 injury in a location where it might be a result of a defensive
- 22 action, but the injury itself does not have any particular
- 23 characteristic that says this is a different kind of an injury
- 24 than an injury that occurred on the face or the chest.
- 25 Q. So, a defensive wound could occur to a person when
- 26 they are in a position of unconsciousness?
- 27 A. Yes.
- Q. Could occur as they are in the process of dying?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. And even in the positions that we've seen some of
- 3 the victims portrayed here in court?
- A. Well, some of them could I think, not all of them.
- 5 yes.
- 6 Q. We have had marked four three by five photographs
- 7 as Exhibits 565 through 568. If you would take a look at these
- 8 for just a moment, please.
- 9 A. All right. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Those particular photographs deal with superficial
- type wounds; is that correct?
- 12 A. Well, let me look at them quite individually if I
- 13 may.
- 14 20 -- I'm sorry, 566, its Peggy's left hand, wounds
- 15 23 and 24.
- 23 is quite shallow, superficial, yes.
- 17 24, this is more of a tearing or laceration,
- 18 epidermal evulsion and shallow, superficial, yes.
- 19 Q. Both of those are to Peggy's heft land?
- 20 A. Peggy's left hand.
- No. 565 is Douglas Ryen, to his left arm. It
- 22 portrays No. 18. 18 is very shallow, very superficial,
- 23 penetrating one millimeter, one to two millimeters. You can get
- 24 a cut that deep with a paper cut, the edge of paper.
- 25 Superficial, yes.
- 26 Jessica, 568 portrays Jessica's right forearm,
- 27 wounds 24 and 25.
- Q. That is not superficial, is it?

```
1 A. I don't believe so. You are confining your
2 question to 24?
```

- Q. Yes.
- A. And 568 is Jessica's right hand, wound 23. So 23
- 5 and 24.
- 6 23 is -- well, more of ana abrasion than anything
- 7 else of, quite superficial.
- 8 Let me doublecheck 24. 24 was an incision and
- 9 quite shallow, superficial.
- 10 Q. There were other shallow or superficial wounds that
- 11 we went through, but these are four photographs that show
- nothing else by way of autopsy procedures other than these
- 13 superficial or shallow wounds; is that correct?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. So, these would be an illustration of what we are
- 16 talking about in regard to very shallow or superficial type
- 17 wounds that have the dimensions similar to what you've just
- 18 mentioned?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. You talked about some pigment to the bone of Peggy
- 21 Ryen in the attack that resulted in her facial wounds. This
- 22 particular pigment that you're talking is just a small, when you
- were describing its area, of about what size?
- A. Unfortunately I did not actually measure it, but I
- 25 did go back and looked at the photograph of the wound edge and I
- 26 can't really make -- I can't really state that I can see it in
- 27 the photograph. This tells me that it's extremely small, dot
- 28 like.

```
1
                    When you say "small", is that smaller than a
              Q.
  2
       centimeter?
 3
                    Oh, yes, much smaller than a centimeter. Maybe a
              A.
       millimeter, maybe less than one or two millimeters, something of
 5
       that nature.
 6
              0.
                    It appears --
 7
                    It was obviously -- it was a dark black, for better
 8
       color, black pigment. This was very a parents because of its
 9
      contrast, but not very much.
10
              Q.
                   To the white skull?
11
                   Yes, on the skull, on the bone.
12
              Q.
                   Did it also have appearance consistent, for
13
      example, with charcoal?
14
                   Could have been charcoal. I don't know what it
15
      was. My description is black pigment. I could not go beyond
16
      that. I did remove it with the hopes that maybe other
17
      procedures could be used to determine what it was. I couldn't.
18
             Q.
                   You discussed in your testimony that a person could
19
      have lived possibly five minutes, or one to three minutes after
20
      receiving the first injury in these attacks.
21
                   When you say after receiving the first injury, does
22
      that by implication mean after the first deadly injury?
23
             A.
                   In most cases yes, yes, although --
24
                   For example ---
             Q.
25
             A.
                   Yes.
26
             Q.
                   Obviously, the superficial type wounds, even some
```

of the stab wounds and incision are not a deadly type of wound,

that is, would have caused death if they had been the only ones

27

the time you were originally discussing 25 and 26 had you

out portion of the blade?

considered a knife such as pictured in 165 that has a scooped

26

27

- A. Well, when I originally considered 25 and 26 I did
  not consider that shape. I think after I considered that shape
  I said, well, a shape like that could cause wounds 25 and 26.
  Q. You were shown a knife last Thursday by Mr. Negus,
  a Case type knife or similar in appearance to a Buck Knife.
  Is it more probable that a knife that is a little
- bit wider than that and maybe even a little bit longer would be more likely to have caused all the wounds that we have seen in the four victims hear?
- 10 A. Yes.
- Q. You can conceive that that knife potentially could have caused the wounds, but that would require some cutting action in regard to some of the stab wounds in addition to just the penetration into the body?
- 15 A. Yes. The knife -- yeah.
- Well, many of the wounds are three centimeters or a
  little over that on the surface dimension, and the knife that
  was shown to me was less than that in width. I don't recall
  exactly what it was.
- Certainly a knife with a three centimeter width or

  a little over three centimeter width certainly could account for

  and might be a more likely type of an instrument to cause these

  injuries.
- Q. In your discussions at times you have used the term
  a Case or Buck type knife, and what is it that is unique about
  Case or Buck type knives that you would use that brand name
  terminology?
- A. Well, I don't consider myself to be any kind of an

- authority on cutlery. I've had various investigators come in
- 2 and use the word Case Knife or Buck Knife from time to time in
- 3 talking about knives without showing me knives, and I have
- 4 always assumed, obviously incorrectly, that that was type and I
- 5 have just kind of thought in terms of a heavy-duty hunting knife
- 6 in terms of a Case or Buck Knife. I have never tried to be
- 7 specific about them.
- 8 Q. The type of knife that would have hardened steel as
- 9 opposed to just ordinary steel?
- 10 A. Well, I've often thought not only that, but a
- 11 fairly stout blade unlike the flexible blade of a boning knife,
- 12 a fillet knife, which is a very flexible steel.
- Some of these injuries, for instance the one --
- 14 there was at least one that went through the sternum and I'm
- 15 sure was a knife rather than a chop, a very flexible knife
- 16 blade, a boning fillet knife might break off. It's possible it
- 17 could go through, but I think not. Whereas a heavy-duty stout
- 18 knife, something of a hunting knife type Case Knife, Buck Knife,
- or whatever of that category, assuming it had all the other
- 20 necessary characteristics, could do that. It would be stout
- 21 enough to go through without breaking off.
- 22 Q. You were shown Exhibit 532. That's the picture
- 23 that you were shown at the preliminary hearing which has five
- 24 folding-type knives laid out with some diagrams.
- When you were asked in regard to this picture about
- 26 the blades, was your opinion limited strictly to the shape or
- 27 the scooping out portion of the blade as opposed to the relative
- 28 length and width of the blade?

- A. My concern is primarily the scooping out. I think
  that the length of these knives, of these blades, is really
  quite short and would not fit many of the wounds at all.
- Q. You told us on Thursday that you had a problem in regard to the machete picture that you were shown due to the
- 6 mass, width, and flaring of that blade.
- You've used the term "mass" a number of times. Can
  you tell us specifically what you mean by "mass"?
- A. I suppose weight. A force in terms of physics that
  is applied depends on the velocity in which an instrument is
  traveling at, its mass or size or weight, mass or weight, I
  guess. I suppose we use the term "weight," but properly the
  term "mass" is more proper. And so when I keep using the term
- "mass," I suppose it's really synonymous with "weight".
  15
  Q. In regard to that term, mass or weight, some of the
- wounds, particularly to Peggy Ryen, penetrated right into the
- skull itself, as far as the wounds to the head and associated
- 18 with the chopping motion.
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. And also in the case of Jessica you had wounds to the skull that penetrated into the bone?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. We're not talking in this regard about little slicing actions or cuts in the bone, are we?
- 25 A. No.
- Q. We've got some, for example, in Peggy and Jessica,
- 27 where literally the skull has been peeled back in almost a
- 28 chipping type of motion from the rest of the skull itself?

- Yes; yes, that's quite right. 1 A. 2 And in one of those wounds to Peggy you have 3 virtually a triangular hole left in the skull itself from the 4 hatchet blade striking into the skull? I think -- I think it was Peggy that had that 5 6 pattern, yes. 7 So that when you talk in terms of the possibility Q. 8 of a knife making the wounds, a knife could not have made all of 9 the chop wounds that we have seen and discussed here in this 10 case in regard to the four victims? 11 No, I can't really conceive of a knife producing the chop wounds to the skulls of these people. 12 13 As far as the hatchet, Exhibit 42, that we've shown 14 you in court heretofore, from all the measurements that you can 15 see on the hatchet or all the measurements you've taken in 16 connection with the case, are all of the chop wounds consistent 17 with having been made by that particular hatchet? 18 A. Yes. 19 MR. KOTTMEIER: Your Honor, I would request leave of the 20 court to open direct again to cover one area that I neglected to 21 cover originally. THE COURT: All right. 22 23 24 BY MR. KOTTMEIER: 25 Dr. Root, referring your attention to Exhibits 478
- 28 A. Those are pictures of Joshua?

27

pictures?

through 481, did you have a chance to take a look at these four

- l Q. Yes.
- A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Did you also have a chance to look at the medical
- 4 records from Loma Linda Hospital?
- 5 A. Yes, I did.
- 6 Q. Based upon the photographs and your review of the
- medical records, do you have an opinion as to what caused the
- 8 four injuries that are depicted in these four photographs?
- 9 Maybe you ought to start with first of all 478.
- 10 A. Well, yes, I do. 478 is an injury to the back of
- 11 the head, and very well -- no, I'm sorry, the top of the head
- would be better, top left.
- I believe that's a chopping injury.
- Q. And based upon the medical records was there
- fracturing of the skull underneath that particular injury?
- A. Yes; yes. My opinion is based primarily on review
- of the medical records, and they are consistent with the
- 18 photographs.
- 19 Q. Is it also consistent with the hatchet, Exhibit 42
- 20 that we have had displayed here in court, being the cause of the
- 21 injury to the head?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Showing you now Exhibit 480, based upon your
- 24 examination of the hospital records and the photograph, 480, do
- you have an opinion as to the cause of that particular injury?
- A. I'm not quite certain about this one. I think that
- 27 this is more likely an incision, a knife wound, but it could be
- 28 a chop injury.

- 1 Q. Was there some reference in the medical records as
  2 to underlying fracture in the area under the wound?
- A. Well, that was -- there was no true fracture, but
- 4 there was an injury into the bone, the mastoid process, and I
- 5 simply could not tell from the records the depth or the nature
- of that injury into the mastoid process and that's why I have
- 7 some hesitation about saying -- about making a definitive
- 8 statement of cutting versus chopping, slicing.
- 9 Q. Incision versus chopping?
- 10 A. Incision versus chopping, yes.
- 11 Q. And Exhibit 479?
- 12 A. 479 is -- shows the healing injury, area of healing
- 13 that was to the neck and the right side of the chest over the
- 14 collar bone, the sternoclavicular area, the clavicle.
- This is in all probability a result of an incision,
- 16 a knife injury. It did -- Yes, knife injury.
- 17 Q. And it caused damage to the underlying structure
- 18 underneath the wound as well as just the surface?
- A. Oh, yes; yes. It went into the windpipe, the
- 20 trachea.
- 21 Q. And Exhibit 481.
- 22 A. 481 represents again an area of healing but on the
- 23 back, posterior. This probably is a stab wound. It's certainly
- 24 a knife-sharp instrument as best I can tell from the report, and
- 25 its does seem to be more of a stab than an incision, but that's
- 26 not quite that clear.
- Q. Part of the reason you think that it's more a stab
- instead of an incision is that there was damage that caused the

- l pleural cavity to be open to air and then the lung collapsed?
- A. Yes. The incision actually went into the pleural
- 3 cavity. I can't tell from the report whether it went into the
- 4 lung, but apparently if it did it didn't create any major damage
- 5 to the lung.
- 6 MR. KOTTMEIER: I have no further questions, your Honor.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Negus, again.

9

3

### RECROSS-EXAMINATION

- 10 BY MR. NEGUS:
- 11 Q. Dr. Root, when did you submitt your report to the
- 12 Coroner, do you remember?
- A. No, I don't. It would have been within 30 days of
- 14 the time I actually performed the autopsies.
- 15 Are you referring to the four reports on the four
- 16 fatal victims?
- 17 O. Yeah.
- 18 A. Within 30 days.
- 19 Q. Okay. It would not have been till after the -- the
- 20 lab report got back, right?
- 21 A. No. That's correct -- Well, the toxicology
- 22 reports, my lab reports, that's correct.
- Q. So, if the toxicology report were, for example,
- 24 dated 6-22-83 on Peggy Ryen, it would have been after 6-22 --
- 25 6-22 or thereafter, is that right?
- A. Probably, yes.
- Q. And the toxicology report for Peggy Ryen is in fact
- 28 dated 6-22; is that right?

- 1 A. Well, Christopher is 6-22. Let me see.
- Yes, Peggy is 6-22 also.
- 3 Q. The taken up and down photos -- These particular
- 4 knives in the photograph there that you never considered before
- 5 Mr. Kottmeier showed them to you at the break, now the knife
- 6 that you hadn't considered, was that necessarily a folding knife
- 7 or was that just -- you were just talking about the blade shape?
- 8 A. My only consideration there was blade shape,
- 9 certainly not whether it was folding or not folding.
- 10 Q. Have you ever seen a buck type folding knife that's
- long enough to have caused this second group of injuries down
- hear, the 12, 13 or longer?
- A. Well, in the half a dozen Buck Knives that I've
- seen, no. I've seen photographs here, but I don't know. I know
- 15 that there are thousands of them. I simply don't -- I have not
- 16 seen them.
- Q. Now, as to a knife that would have been -- let
- 18 me -- this knife up here, Exhibit 537, do you recall the
- 19 investigators bringing out a knife of that brand and model and
- 20 showing it to you during the course of the autopsy?
- 21 A. No, I don't.
- Q. Is it possible they did?
- A. It's possible. I have no idea. I don't recall.
- Q. If -- if the knife blade were wider than that
- 25 particular blade and somewhat longer, does that make it less
- 26 likely that a bigger knife could have caused Wounds 25 and 26?
- 27 A. No.
- Q. Is there -- if such a knife is going through bone

- like the sternum, if you get a narrow-tipped one where the tip
- 2 is three-quarters of an inch long and maybe only three-eighths
- 3 of an inch wide or less, such as the dimensions of wounds 1 and
- 4 2, does that increase the chance of its breaking off just the
- 5 tip when it goes through the sternum?
- 6 A. Well, it depends on how long and how narrow. There
- 7 is a huge number of variations.
- 8 Q. Well, the dimensions of wounds 25 and 26 to Peggy
- 9 were three times -- three times longer than they were wide; is
- 10 that correct?
- ll A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Any of the -- any of the -- any of the tips that
- 13 you've seen on these Buck type knives that have that sharp a
- 14 point to them?
- A. Well, again, as I've had tried to say over and
- over, I really don't know how the wounds were inflicted. I can
- 17 conceive of a manner in which 25 and 26 were inflicted with
- 18 using many of these potential knives, and that is simply that as
- 19 I've stated, you can compress tissue and therefore produce a
- 20 stab penetrating wound as a result of that compression that when
- 21 the tissue is stretched or relaxes back to normal shape will
- 22 appear to be a great deal longer.
- Now again, I think I've said that if I compress
- 24 tissue between my fingers and stab through that, the surface
- 25 dimension -- well, the total penetration maybe three to eight
- 26 millimeters, and yet when that tissue stretches back it may have
- 27 a wound that's a centimeter or two centimeters in depth. That
- the possible mechanism that occurred with 25, 26, it's possible.

- 1 I don't know.
- 2 Q. So, you mean that it could have been done when
- 3 Peggy was pinching her skin?
- A. No. I'm saying when the knife went in it could
- 5 have pushed ahead of it and compressed skin, undermind.
- 6 Q. Did that possibility escape you at the time that
- 7 you wrote on your notes at the preliminary hearing "different
- 8 knife\* over 25 and 26?
- 9 A. I hadn't considered that possibility in regards to
- 10 25, 26 at the preliminary hearing. I simply hadn't thought
- 11 about it.
- 12 Q. The type of knife that has a long sharp point, the
- 13 fillet knife that's Buck Lake Mate No. 123, shown in Exhibit
- 14 552, that would be the long-type skinny point that would be
- 15 consistent perhaps with having just gone a little bit for wounds
- 25 and 26 to Peggy; is that right?
- 17 A. It's possible that could have done it, among many
- 18 others that have been shown.
- 19 Q. But that particular type of fillet -- a fillet
- 20 knife couldn't have caused the wound through the sternum of
- 21 Douglas Ryen, right, it would have broken off?
- A. Well, I can't answer that because I don't know how
- 23 sturdy that knife is. If I'm going to be told that that's a
- 24 very flexible knife blade, then I would be inclined to say it's
- 25 not likely, but I can't tell from the photograph.
- Q. Want me to let me just show you a side view of
- 27 the -- which is Exhibit 553, a side view showing the thinness of
- 28 a typical fillet knife?

- 1 A. That is not too likely. I think it's more
- 2 likely -- I think it's more likely that this knife would have
- 3 broken going through the sternum, but it's possible that it
- 4 might not.
- 5 MR. NEGUS: Your Honor, I have a few more questions. Let
- 6 me, just one area I didn't cover on my original cross.
- 7 Q. Did you see any signs that any of the victims were
- 8 in any way bound, that is, any rope marks or anything of that
- 9 nature?
- 10 A. No, sir.
- 11 THE COURT: Counsel, I'd like to conclude if you are
- 12 close at all.
- MR. NEGUS: Okay. Well, I have to fish out some
- 14 exhibits.
- 15 THE COURT: Go ahead.
- 16
- 17 BY MR. NEGUS;
- 18 Q. Showing you Exhibits 290, 288, and 273, would you
- 19 show -- could you -- if you can find on those pictures -- I'd
- 20 like you to mark the area where you saw Peggy's blood smeared on
- 21 her upper chest.
- 22 A. Well, at risk of appearing to split words, I can't
- 23 show you from a photograph any blood that's Peggy's blood. I
- 24 can show you blood that's smeared, but I don't know whether it's
- 25 hers or somebody else's.
- Q. I think that's what I asked for. If I didn't --
- A. You said, "her blood," and I can't identify
- 28 specifically her blood on the photograph.

- 1 Q. Let's just get the smears then. I will give you a
- 2 green Sharpie to circle it on Exhibit -- if I can see what you
- 3 are holding there ---
- 4 A. This is --
- 5 Q. 290?
- 6 A. 290. It shows in the left arm -- upper chest and
- 7 breast a smear area. I simply can't tell from this photograph
- 8 about the right side.
- 9 Q. Okay. Showing you a little more closeup
- 10 photograph, 263; could you circle in that area where you see the
- 11 smear on that?
- 12 A. There is smearing of blood on the right arm off the
- 13 shoulder. Certainly on the left arm one sees some of that
- 14 smearing also.
- 15 A. The --
- 16 Q. Did you --
- 17 A. Well, 288 really shows the smearing on the left arm
- 18 also, but it's not as good as 290.
- 19 Q. Um, well, did you suspect that that might be
- 20 Jessica's blood?
- 21 A. No, I simply know it is blood that's on her body
- 22 and it smeared. I am sure of the blood draining from wounds is
- 23 her blood.

- Q. But as far as the smeared blood is concerned, did
- 25 you, at the autopsy, did you like take any of that blood off her
- 26 body and submit it to the criminalists so that they could type
- 27 it to see whose blood it was?
- 28 A. Not to my recollection, no, sir.

- 1 Q. What about any of the blood on Jessica. Did you
- 2 take any of that off her and submit it to the criminalists so
- 3 they could type it?
- A. I don't believe we did, no, sir.
- 5 Q. There was a large, what appears to be smear on
- 6 Peggy's left knee.
- 7 A. That is correct.
- 8 Q. Did you -- is that correct?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, there is.
- 10 Q. Did you take any of that off and submit it to the
- 11 criminalists so they could type it and determine whose blood it
- 12 was?
- 13 A. I don't believe so.
- 14 Q. That particular carpet that Peggy was lying on, did
- that appear to be very, very dirty and covered with debri?
- 16 A. Debri?
- 17 Q. Dust. Hair.
- 18 A. I didn't look at it from that point of view at all.
- 19 Q. With respect to chopping instruments, the force at
- which I believe you testified last week, with Mr. Kottmeier or
- 21 myself, you said that the force is the -- I think you said --
- 22 the product of a mass times the velocity squared.
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Well, putting that -- it is hard to get exactly,
- 25 but, okay.
- When you are talking about a particular object, if
- 27 the object is going by wrist, by arm and wrist action down, the
- 28 same arm movement will produce quite different velocities

- depending on where your hand is on the particular object; is
- 2 that right?
- 3 A. There will be difference in the speed of velocity
- 4 but it will -- whether it is quite a bit different or not will
- 5 depend on the radius.
- 6 Q. Well, if you had a radius that is 1.4 approximately
- 7 times greater than another radius, the speed will be doubled,
- 8 right?
- 9 A. Oh, I am not enough of a mathematician to be able
- 10 to figure that one out.
- 11 Q. The square root of 2 is 1.4, and if you square that
- 12 it is about 2.
- 13 A. I am not a mathematician so --
- 14 I am just talking generalities. I simply am not
- 15 comfortable with the mathematics to that degree, no, sir.
- Q. Well, if you -- just as a basic proposition, if you
- 17 had a object with a weight twice as much as another object, and
- 18 the second object was 1.4 times longer, would the force at which
- 19 those objects hit a particular surface be equal?
- A. I'm sorry, was there a question? I didn't hear a
- 21 question.
- Q. The question was, would the force -- the question
- 23 was, would the force at which those two objects hit the surface
- 24 be equal, the same movement?
- 25 A. Be what?
- 26 Q. Equal.
- 27 A. Oh, I didn't hear the word "equal".
- Q. Well, the idea is that --

```
The weights are greater than the -- the angle of
  1
  2
       travel of the length, the radius is greater.
  3
                     The speed affects the force more than the weight,
       right?
  5
                    Yes, that's correct.
                    Because of the squared version.
              Q.
  7
              A.
                    That's right.
              MR. NEGUS: We'll leave it at that.
  8
  9
                    Nothing further.
              MR. KOTTMEIER: Nothing further.
 10
 11
              THE COURT: Thank you very much, Doctor. That's all.
 12
              THE WITNESS: May I go home?
13
              THE COURT: You may.
14
                    We will take the morning recess. Remember the
15
      admonition, please.
16
                    (Recess).
17
18
              THE COURT: Everybody is present.
             MR. KOTTMEIER: Your Honor, at this time the People would
19
20
      request the introduction into evidence of Exhibits 525, 526,
      527, 528, the four dolls that were marked on by Dr. Root, and to
21
22
      request the opportunity for the jury at least take a look at
23
      these dolls due to the fact of the distance there of the witness
      stand, it may have been difficult for them to see the location
24
      of each of the wounds.
25
                                               (Exhibits No. 525, 526,
26
27
                                                527 & 528, received
```

in evidence)

•		
1		
2	THE COURT: All right. Any objection?	
3	MR. NEGUS: No.	
4	THE COURT: They will be received in evidence. Go ahead.	
5	MR. KOTTMEIER: Additionally, your Honor, we would	
6	request the introduction into evidence of Photos 565 through	
7	568, these are four of the superficial-type wounds that were	
8	described on the witness stand.	
9	MR. NEGUS: No objection.	
10	THE COURT: Likewise received. Part of them in the back	
11	row and part in the front row then.	
12	(Exhibits No. 565, 566,	
13	567 & 568, received	
14	in evidence)	
15		
16	MR. KOTTMEIER: While these are being examined, we would	
17	request the introduction into evidence and the requisite	
18	acknowledgement from the Court that in effect these are public	
19	records, the Exhibits 533, 534, 535 and 536, each of them being	
20	the death certificates of the people involved.	
21	MR. NEGUS: I am not sure what is meant by	
22	acknowledgement by the Court, but I have no objection to	
23	MR. KOTTMEIER: Just these are certified public records	
24	of the death certificates.	
25	THE COURT: There is no objection in any event. They	
26	will be received.	
27	(Exhibits No. 533, 534,	
28	535 & 536, received	

1	in evidence)
2	
3	THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, you will be given an
4	opportunity later when you retire to deliberate to examine all
5	these exhibits very carefully. At this time, just a more
6	perfunctory examination, if you would.
7	Don't worry about the stand. We will put that back
8	on later if it comes off.
9	All right, Mr. Kottmeier.
10	MR. KOCHIS: Sister Joseph Ann James would be our next
11	witness.
12	THE COURT: Come forward, Sister. Raise your right hand
13	for the oath.
14	
15	SISTER JOSEPH ANN JAMES,
16	called as a witness by the People, having been previously duly
17	sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as follows:
18	THE CLERK: Thank you. Would you have a seat there at
19	the witness stand.
20	Would you state your full name for the record and
21	spell your last name.
22	THE WITNESS: Sister Joseph Ann James.
23	THE COURT: Let's see, Sister, if we can get this a
24	little closer. Can you relax? You look
25	THE WITNESS: I'm a little
26	THE CLERK: Does "Ann" have an "e" on the end?
27	THE WITNESS: No.

28

THE COURT: Mr. Kochis, please.

1			
2	DIRECT EXAMINATION		
3	BY MR. KOCHIS:		
4	Q. Sister, are you a school teacher?		
5	A.	Yes, I am.	
6	Q.	Were you teaching at that time as a school teacher	
7	back in June of 1983?		
8	A.	Yes.	
9	Q.	Where?	
10	Α.	At St. Anthony's, Long Beach.	
11	Q.	And do you know which streets that's located on?	
12	Α.	Yes, I do. Olive and 6th.	
13	Q.	Now, was Saturday, June the 11th of 1983, a special	
14	day for the school in any way?		
15	A.	Yes, it was. It was graduation day.	
16	Q.	Did you attend	
17	Α.	At the high school.	
18	Q.	Did you attend the graduation?	
19	A.	Yes, I did.	
20	Q.	On that day were there likewise some TV camera	
21	personnel that showed up?		
22	A.	Yes.	
23	Q.	Were there some law enforcement people that showed	
24	up?		
25	Α.	Correct, there were.	
26	Q.	Were the TV people there to film the graduation?	
27	. A.	No.	
28	Q.	Were they there because of some other event?	

1	Α.	Yes.
2	Q.	Did that involve the location of a particular car?
3	A.	Yes, it did.
4	Q.	Did you have a conversation with some Sheriff's
5	deputies on	that Saturday about a particular car?
6	A.	Yes, I did.
7	Q.	Do you recall what type of car it was?
8	A.	It was a Buick Estate station wagon, white, and it
9	had a handl	e on the side.
10	Q.	Did you see that car in the parking lot by the
11	church on t	hat particular Saturday?
12	Α.	Yes.
13	Q.	Had you seen the car earlier that week?
14	A.	Yes, I did.
15	Q.	Do you remember which day it was when you first saw
16	the car?	
17	A.	Tuesday. I was coming home from school late in the
18	afternoon, a	around 4:20.
19	Q.	Would that have been Tuesday, June the 7th of 1983?
20	A.	Yes.
21	Q.	Were you with anyone when you first saw the car?
22	A.	No.
23	Q.	And about what time in the afternoon was it?
24	Α.	About 4:20.
25	Q.	Did you see the car again later on that same
26	Tuesday?	
27	A.	Yes. Coming home from a ballgame.

Was that an Angel game?

28

Q.

A.

A.

Q.

this morning?

Yes, I do.

Yes, it is.

25

26

27

28

Is that the car we have been talking about here

- Do you recognize the parking lot that the station 1 0. 2 wagon was parked in? It is the St. Anthony's parking lot for the 3 teachers in high school. Now, does the high school employ both lay teachers, 5 civilians and Brothers? 7 A. Yes. And the areas that is depicted in that photograph, 8 Exhibit 181, which part of the faculty parks there: The 9 10 Brothers or the lay people? The lay people. 11 A. 12 And is that the approximate location that you 0. recall seeing the car at first on that Saturday the 11th? 13 Yes. 14 A. 15 It is likewise the approximate location that you Q. 16 saw the car in on Tuesday, June the 7th? A. Yes.
- 17
- 18 Sister, I wonder if you could join me at the board 0.
- here for a moment. 19
- 20 I am going to show you an exhibit which we have
- 21 marked for identification identified as Exhibit 569. It is an
- 22 eight by ten color photograph.
- 23 Do you recognize what that is a photograph of?
- 24 Yes, it is the St. Anthony's Church, the compound.
- This is 6th street, and church is here, the rectory here. 25
- 26 Rather than explain it, what I would like --
- 27 because I don't think the jurors can't see it from they are, ca
- 28 you take the red grease pen and perhaps on the exhibit itself

```
can you place a *6, t-h* for where 6th Street is on the diagram.
  1
  2
                     Whoops. Okay. (Witness complied).
               A.
                     And could you write -- do you see Olive Street?
  3
              Q.
                     Yes. Right here.
              A.
  5
                    Could you put "Olive Street".
              Q.
 6
              A.
                     (Witness complied).
 7
                    Could you place perhaps "C.O." for where the
              Q.
 8
       convent is located.
 9
                    Right here. (Witness complied).
              A.
10
                    And does the facility have a gymnasium?
              Q.
11
                    Yes.
12
                    Could you cut "G" for where the gym is located.
              Q.
13
                    (Witness complied).
              A.
14
                    And could you put "E.S." for the elementary school
15
      is.
16
             A.
                    "S"?
17
             0.
                    Yes.
18
             A.
                    (Witness complied).
19
             Q.
                    Do you see a portion of the high school on the
20
      photograph itself?
21
             A.
                    Yes.
22
                    Could you put "H.S.".
             0.
23
             A.
                    (Witness complied).
```

24

25

26

27

28

Q.

A.

Q.

A.

that is the church.

Yes, it does.

Right here. (Witness complied).

Does the church have a rectory?

Then could you place a "C" on top of the building

```
Could you put a "R" on top of the building that's a
              Q.
  2
       rectory.
  3
                    (Witness complied).
              A.
                    Now, what I would like you to do is could you take
              0.
       a red circle and circle the approximate area in the parking lot
  5
       that's set aside for the lay faculty to park in.
  6
                    With the high school or the elementary?
  7
              A.
                    The elementary school.
  8
              0.
 9
                    Right here. (Witness complied).
              A.
10
              0.
                    Could you circle that.
                    Could you also cirice -- could you perhaps put a
11
      no. "1" inside that circle.
12
                    Uh-huh. (Witness complied).
13
             Α.
                    Can you then circle the area that is set aside for
14
             Q.
15
      elementary school teachers, the high school teachers to park at.
                   Right in here. Right in here, too. (Witness
             A.
16
      complied).
17
18
             Q.
                   Could you put a no. "2" and no. "3" inside those.
                   (Witness complied).
19
             Α.
20
                   Now, do you see in the photograph itself the
      station wagon we have been talking about?
21
22
             A.
                   Yes.
23
             Q.
                   And can you simply put a small "s" on top of that.
                   (Witness complied).
24
             A.
25
             Q.
                   And does that appear to be the approximate location
```

26

27

28

talking about?

A.

Yes.

,that the car was in when you saw it on the days we have been

- 1 Q. Now, is it fair to say when you saw the car you
  2 never got down and counted the number of spaces on either side
- 3 of the car?
  - A. No, but it seemed to be in the same position.
- 5 Q. You may resume your seat for a moment.
- 6 Sister, directing your attention to two additional
- 7 photographs, both of which are eight by ten black and white, the
- 8 first of which has been marked for identification as 571, it is
- 9 an eight by ten black and white photograph.
- Do you recognize what this photograph shows as
- 11 well?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Is it likewise a photograph that appears to have
- 14 been taken from the area of a portion of St. Anthony's in Long
- 15 Beach?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And does it likewise show the approximate location
- 18 that the station wagon was parked in when you saw it?
- 19 A. It does.
- 20 Q. Directing your attention to Exhibit 570, another
- 21 eight by ten black and white photograph.
- Is this likewise a picture which appears to have
- 23 been taken from the air, from a different angle, of a portion of
- 24 the parking lot we're talking about at St. Anthony's?
- 25 A. Yes, it does.
- Q. On Saturday, June the 11th, were you interviewed
- about your observations about the car by someone who appeared to
- 28 be a police officer?

1	A. Yes.
2	MR. KOCHIS: Thank you. I have no further questions.
3	THE COURT: Cross examination, please.
4	
5	CROSS EXAMINATION
6	BY MR. NEGUS:
7	Q. Looking at the pictures, Sister, which of the
8	schools did you teach in?
9	A. I taught in the elementary school.
10	Q. Did Sister Mary Harold teach at the same place?
11	A. No, she taught in the high school where she's
12	presently teaching there now.
13	Q. The rectory, is there a garage for the rectory?
14	A. Yes, there is.
15	Q. Let's see. If you could take the red marker and
16	put a "G.A." for garage.
17	A. (Witness complied).
18	Q. Okay. And how many different vehicles are kept in
19	that garage? You can sit down.
20	A. In the garage? Let me see. There are three
21	priests, and sometimes one of our cars is kept over there, and
22	on this particular day we couldn't park the car on 6th Street
23	because they clean the streets on Wednesday morning, so we
24	parked over in the rectory area where we would pass the car in
25	question.
26	Q. So that was an unusual thing to park the car in the

garage. You didn't do that everyday anyway.

No, no not everyday.

27

28

A.

- 1 Q. Did Monsignor keep his car in the garage?
- 2 A. Yes, he did. Uh-huh.
- Q. In this area "2" here, outside of school hours, did
- 4 anybody else park their car in that area, over like overnight?
- 5 A. There was one car there that had something like a
- flat tire, something was wrong with it. Parked next to that
- 7 would be -- to the right of the car in question.
- 8 Q. You can just barely see it behind there in the
- 9 photograph?
- 10 A. Yeah.
- 11 Q. That car, had that been --
- 12 A. That was there a few days. But we're used to
- 13 seeing cars coming in and out, yes.
- Q. Well, the car that had the flat tire, whatever, had
- 15 that been there before this, before you saw the white car?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Did there -- was there also people that had special
- 18 permission, that is, little stickers they could put in their car
- 19 to just park over there after school until 7:00 o'clock the next
- 20 morning?
- 21 A. Not that I know of. Unless -- the high school must
- 22 have had some kind of recognition. But I -- I can't say for
- 23 sure.
- Q. On -- in this particular photograph, was this taken
- 25 after graduation had been completed?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. During graduation, was the parking loft
- 28 considerably more filled than that.

- A. Yeah. There were a lot of people. I mean, we had

  over six hundred people at the graduation, so I would say it was

  filled.

  Q. What about on Sunday Mass. Is the parking lot

  normally filled?
- 6 A. Yes, very filled.
- 7 Q. What time, what times do you have Mass on Sunday
- 8 morning?
- 9 A. They have an 8:00, a 10:30, and an 11:00, a 12:10,
- or noon Mass, and then one in the evening at 5:30. Then there's
- 11 an 5:30 Saturday night Mass besides.
- Q. Are all the Masses, the Sunday morning Masses, do
- 13 they tend to fill the parking lot?
- 14 A. Yes. And some park on the street besides.
- 15 Q. Now, did you ever -- did you ever see the car that
- 16 you thought was the white car parked over on the other side of
- 17 the parking lot over near the gym?
- 18 A. No.
- Q. Do you remember Mr. Forbush, the gentleman with the
- 20 gray hair seated at counsel table, coming up to your present
- 21 school and talking to you a couple of weeks ago?
- 22 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Showing you Exhibit 581. Is that a little sketch
- 24 that you did for Mr. Forbush when he came up to see you?
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. On this little sketch you indicated the area on the
- 27 sketch, the corner 6th and Olive, that to be where the church
- 28 is; is that right?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. Then you also have indicated with a little circle
- 3 in it the area where the statute of --
- A. St. Joseph.
- 5 Q. -- St. Joseph is.
- 6 A. Uh-huh.
- 7 Q. Then on this particular chart at least you have the
- 8 car drawn in on the opposite side of the parking lot near the
- 9 gymnasium; is that correct?
- 10 A. No. I told him it was against the wall.
- 11 Q. Well, did you draw that sketch or did he?
- 12 A. Well, we talked about it, and he -- I think he may
- 13 have -- we talked about the area and where the car was parked,
- 14 and he asked me some questions about 6th Street, and the
- 15 relationship of the car. The car was always facing the wall to
- 16 the rectory garden.
- Q. When you saw the car on all of those particular
- 18 days, are you sure that it was always in the same place?
- 19 A. It seemed to be.
- Q. Like on the days between Tuesday and Saturday that
- 21 you saw it, was that just when you were walking over to school?
- 22 A. Yes, in the morning and going home at night.
- Q. Did you particularly notice it?
- A. I did because it was similar to my sister-in-law's
- 25 car and I took note of that.
- 26 Q. Was there ever any remark made that -- that the car
- 27 which had been seen there the night, Tuesday night, that that
- 28 car belonged to one of the faculty members?

- 1 A. Yes. There was mention of that from one of our
- 2 other sisters, saying that they thought it was Mr. Sorazano's
- 3 car.
- 4 THE REPORTER: Would you spell that, please?
- 5 THE WITNESS: S-o-r --
- 6 BY MR. NEGUS:
- 7 Q. On Tuesday night when you and Sister Mary Harold
- 8 were passing by, you were going to the because ballgame; is that
- 9 right?
- 10 A. That's right.
- 11 Q. Were there any other people with you besides
- 12 yourself and Sister Mary Harold?
- 13 A. There were a few other sisters, but I'm not sure
- 14 who came through the parking lot. There -- some of the sisters
- 15 went on ahead and we were behind.
- 16 Q. Well, did you all go in the same cars?
- 17 A. There were two cars.
- 18 Q. How many people went in the car that you went in?
- 19 A. I'm trying to think. At least five of us went in
- 20 the -- there were at least five that went to the game, and some
- 21 parked another place and we went to the rectory parking lot.
- Q. Well, do you remember whether there was anybody
- 23 besides yourself and Sister Mary Harold who went to the rectory
- 24 parking lot?
- 25 A. Sister -- I think Sister Merriam Joseph was with us
- 26 that night.
- 27 Q. Well, can you recall for sure whether or not the
- 28 car was ever -- was ever missing during that period of time?

```
1 A. During the times I came through the parking lot the
2 car seemed to be in the same place.
```

- Q. Okay. But what I'm asking you is: Did you ever --
- 4 can you say for sure during the times that you came to the
- 5 parking lot that it might not have been there one of those
- 6 times?
- 7 A. No, I can't.
- Q. Other than the first time when the comment was
- 9 made, did you particularly pay much attention to it after that?
- 10 A. No. It was a busy time of year and we were -- I
- 11 was busy with permanent record cards and report cards and
- 12 getting my room in order, and we heard things on the news but I
- 13 really, I hadn't been following anything.
- Q. Thank you.
- I have nothing further.
- 16 THE COURT: Anything further?
- 17 MR. KOCHIS: Yes.

## 19 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

- 20 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 21 Q. Sister, first of all did you get a chance to finish
- spelling for the court reporter the last name of the school
- 23 teacher, Mr. Soratino, or whatever it was?
- 24 A. Sorazano. S-o-r-a-z-a-n-o.
- 25 Q. Sister, again could you join me just for a moment
- 26 at the diagram with Exhibit 569, the black and white photograph.
- 27 Could you indicate perhaps with a "P" where the car
- 28 was parked when you got home from the Angel's game?

- 1 A. (Witness complied.)
- Q. I'm sorry where --
- A. Where our car?
- Q. Put a "1" under that "P".
- 5 A. Okay.
- 6 Q. Put a "P-2" for the location of the car that you
- 7 went to the game in. Where was that parked?
- 8 A. (Witness complied.)
- 9 Q. Could you trace with a dotted line then the path
- 10 you would have taken from that car back to the convent?
- 11 A. Yeah, like this. (Witness complied.)
- 12 Q. And could you put a No. 1 on that dotted line
- 13 anywhere?
- A. (Witness complied.)
- Q. And could you indicate with another dotted line and
- 16 the No. "2" the approximate path you would take to go from the
- 17 convent to the elementary school?
- 18 A. Okay. I would come out the side door. I would
- 19 cross Sixth Street, come through the parking lot and all the way
- 20 across and come in this door right here (indicating).
- Q. Would you put a No. 2 at that location?
- 22 A. Uh-huh. (Witness complied.)
- Q. Thank you.
- MR. KOCHIS: I have nothing further, your Honor.
- 25 THE COURT: Anything further, Mr. Negus?
- MR. NEGUS: No.
- THE COURT: Sister, thank you very much. You may leave.
- 28 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

1	MR. KOCHIS: Sister Mary Harold would be my next witness.		
2			
3	SISTER MARY HAROLD BRAUNINGART,		
4	called as a witness by the People, having been duly sworn,		
5	testified as follows:		
6	THE CLERK: Thank you. Would you have a seat on the		
7	witness stand.		
8	Would you state your full name for the record and		
9	spell your last name.		
10	THE WITNESS: My name is Sister Mary Harold Brauningart.		
11	THE CLERK: Spell your last name.		
12	THE WITNESS: B-r-a-u-n-i-n-g-a-r-t.		
13	THE CLERK: Thank you.		
14			
15	DIRECT EXAMINATION		
16	BY MR. KOCHIS:		
17	Q. Sister, are you currently a teacher?		
17	-		
18	A. Yes, I am.		
18	A. Yes, I am.		
18 19	A. Yes, I am. Q. Where do you teach?		
18 19 20	<ul><li>A. Yes, I am.</li><li>Q. Where do you teach?</li><li>A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.</li></ul>		
18 19 20 21	A. Yes, I am.  Q. Where do you teach?  A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.  Q. Is that located near the corner of Sixth and Olive		
18 19 20 21 22	A. Yes, I am.  Q. Where do you teach?  A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.  Q. Is that located near the corner of Sixth and Olive  Streets in Long Beach?		
18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Yes, I am.  Q. Where do you teach?  A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.  Q. Is that located near the corner of Sixth and Olive  Streets in Long Beach?  A. Yes, it is.		
18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. Yes, I am.  Q. Where do you teach?  A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.  Q. Is that located near the corner of Sixth and Olive  Streets in Long Beach?  A. Yes, it is.  Q. Were you teaching at that location back in June,		
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A. Yes, I am.  Q. Where do you teach?  A. I teach in St. Anthony High School in Long Beach.  Q. Is that located near the corner of Sixth and Olive  Streets in Long Beach?  A. Yes, it is.  Q. Were you teaching at that location back in June,  1983?		

- 1 A. Well, I was across the street. She's in the
- 2 elementary, I'm in the high school.
- 3 Q. During the first week in June, on about Tuesday,
- June the 7th of 1983, did the sisters go to an Angel baseball
- 5 game.
- 6 A. Yes, a few of us did.
- 7 Q. Was Sister Joseph Ann James one of those people?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. On that day did you see any car in the parking lot
- 10 that was set aside for the lay faculty at the high school that
- 11 caught your attention?
- 12 A. I saw a car, yes.
- Q. Do you recall what type of car it was?
- 14 A. It was a station wagon. I don't know the make, a
- white station wagon with wood panneling.
- 16 Q. Directing your attention to a photograph which
- 17 we've marked for identification as Exhibit 181; do you recognize
- 18 the station wagon in that picture?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. Does that appear to be the car that you you saw on
- 21 that day?
- 22 A. Yes, it does.
- Q. Do you remember what time you first saw the car on
- 24 that Tuesday?
- 25 A. I had seen it in the afternoon, late afternoon.
- 26 I'm not sure of the time.
- Q. Did you see it on more than one occasion on that
- 28 Tuesday?

- 1 A. Yes.
- When was the second time?
- 3 A. That was after the Angel's game. That was after
- 4 11:00 o'clock at night.
- 5 Q. Would Sister Joseph Ann James have been with you at
- 6 that time?
- 7 A. Which time?
- 8 Q. The time after the Angel's game when you saw --
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And would that have been after you had -- the car
- ll had been parked that was driven to the Angel's game by the
- 12 church and you all walked back across the street to the convent?
- A. Right.
- Q. Other than that Tuesday, June the 7th, did you ever
- 15 see the car?
- 16 A. Graduation day, the day that it was identified.
- 17 Q. That Saturday?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Did it appear to be in the same location as it was
- 20 on Tuesday?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Now you taught at the high school at that time?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Is the high school located on the same side of the
- 25 street that the convent is located on?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. To get to your classes you don't have to cross
- 28 Sixth Street, do you?

28

qame?

Yes, there were.

1

A.

2	DIRECT	EXAMINATION

3 BY MR. KOCHIS:

- 4 Q. Mr. James, do you know where St. Anthony's church
- 5 is located in Long Beach?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. And do you know where the Casa Blanca Barber Shop
- 8 is likewise located in Long Beach?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Now back in June of 1983, on Sunday, June the 5th,
- 11 were you handing out flyers, advertisements, for the barber
- 12 shop?
- 13 A. Yes.
- Q. Directing your attention to an exhibit which we've
- marked for identification as Exhibit 572, which appears to be a
- 16 photograph of an inside of a car; do you recognize the
- 17 advertisements in that photograph?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Is that the type of advertisements that you were
- 20 handing out on that Sunday?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you go to St. Anthony's church and pass out the
- 23 advertisements in the church parking lot?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you put them on various cars?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know what time it was that you arrived at
- 28 St. Anthony's and passed the flyers out?

- 1 A. About 10:00 to 11:00 o'clock give or take 30
- 2 minutes on each side that I can remember.
- 3 Q. Directing your attention to a photograph which
- 4 we've marked for identification as Exhibit 181. It's a color
- 5 photograph of a station wagon.
- 6 Do you recall putting flyers on that car?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Do you remember how many you put on the car?
- 9 A. Okay. I remember the window was down about a
- 10 quart -- about one inch, the driver's window was down, and I
- just put one in the window and I may have put one on the
- 12 windshield, too.
- 0. On the driver's side on the outside?
- 14 A. Correct.
- Q. Did you likewise talk to the police about a week
- 16 later on a Saturday about that car?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Did they take you back to the parking lot at the
- 19 church and show you the car?
- 20 A. Yes, sir. Gary R. Woods.
- Q. And did they show you a car that you had the
- 22 previous Sunday put some flyers on?
- A. Correct.
- MR. KOCHIS: I have nothing further.
- 25 THE COURT: Just a moment, please.
- 26 CROSS-EXAMINATION.
- 27 BY MR. NEGUS:
- Q. Mr. James, you say that Gary R. Woods was the

28

A.

I still have his business card that he handed it to

- 1 me.
- Q. When -- when the sheriff's officer came -- was it
- 3 Mr. Woods that came down to your barber shop?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. When Mr. Woods came down there, at that point in
- 6 time when you were just talking in the barber shop, at that
- 7 point in time did you remember this putting the handbill on the
- 8 white car?
- 9 A. Not exactly on the white car, but that area, yes,
- 10 just a parking lot there.
- 11 Q. Well, when -- when the -- when the sheriff's
- 12 officer brought you back to the -- to the parking lot, at that
- 13 point in time were there -- were there television cameras there?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And did they -- did you see them pointing the
- 16 camera at you when you and Mr. Woods were coming into the
- 17 parking lot?
- 18 A. No, sir. We walked under the -- one officer went
- 19 under the rope, went over the rope -- I went over the rope. And
- 20 the camera was set up with the truck there. And they didn't
- 21 start taking, filming with the video tape the car yet. I looked
- 22 around it, recognized it, recognized the car next to it.
- The reason I remember that the window was down, the
- 24 window was down, and the one next to it had a cross and a chain
- in it, but the cross was separated, jammed down between the
- 26 window and the dashboard. That's how I remember that car next
- 27 to it or the car over.
- 28 Q. The car that was next to the station wagon, did

```
2
                    I believe so.
              A.
                    During the time that you were working for the
  3
       barber shop, how many different flyers did you personally pass
  5
       out?
              A.
                    On that day?
                    No. During the whole time.
              Q.
  8
                    About a thousand.
              Α.
                    And on how many different days was that?
 9
              0.
10
                    About four or five days all together. About five
              A.
11
      to eight days.
12
                   Were there some days before Sunday, whatever, you
13
      know, day it was?
14
                   About three days that week.
15
             MR. NEGUS: Could we take the -- I seem to be unraveling,
16
      your Honor. Could we take the recess? I'm not going to be
17
      finished.
18
             THE COURT: Sorry we have to have you back at 1:30 this
19
      afternoon, sir, okay?
20
                   We will take the noon recess. Please, remember the
21
      admonition. 1:30, please.
22
                   (Noon recess taken.)
23
24
```

that have -- did that have a flyer in it?

25

26

27

_	PAR DILOVI CAMITOTALIST ENVENTE ENVENT
2	00000
3	
4	THE COURT: Mr. Negus.
5	
6	GORDON KEITH JAMES, JR.,
7	The witness on the stand at the noon recess, having been
8	previously sworn, testified further as follows:
9	
10	CROSS EXAMINATION (Resumed)
11	BY MR. NEGUS:
12	Q. Mr. James, I would like to show you Exhibits 580-A
13	and 580-B, which appear to be, let's see, different parts of a
14	map of Long Beach.
15	Can you sort of try and orient yourself on those
16	maps, and what I'd like you to do first is using this green
17	marker, to put a "B" for barber shop, if you can find out where
18	the barber shop would be located.
19	A. What, do want me to mark an "X"?
20	Q. Put a "B" there. Just a green "B", if you would,
21	right where the barber shop is. And you are doing that on

A. Correct. (Witness complied).

Exhibit 580-A.

22

24

then give you a red marker and ask that you outline the area
where you distributed flyers on all the different days that you
distributed flyers. That is, the total, the boundaries of the

Now, switching colors what I would like to do is

areas for all the different days that you were distributing

- 1 flyers.
- A. (Witness complied). Okay.
- Q. Okay. That is about it. These --
- A. A couple more streets right here.
- 5 Q. So what you have done is you put red lines down the
- 6 streets where you distributed flyers.
- 7 Is that basically how you have done it?
- 8 A. Correct. Both sides of the street. Most of them I
- 9 would come up one side and then came back up the other side of
- 10 the street.
- 11 O. That is on Exhibit 580-A, right?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 O. Now, did you ever overlap any of the areas, like
- 14 hit the same street more than one day?
- 15 A. No, not overlap. Maybe the same street, but down
- three or four other blocks, east or west, on the other side. I
- 17 wouldn't overlap the -- what do you mean exactly? Like overlap
- 18 the same, do it again?
- 19 Q. Yeah. Like on this -- like, for example, you did
- 20 Hermosa Way. Did you ever do like Hermosa Way maybe on a
- 21 Sunday, and then on Tuesday, and then like -- or was that all
- 22 one day per street?
- 23 A. One day per street.
- Q. And how many different days was it?
- 25 A. I mean, I crossed the street maybe like a street
- here and say, like as an example, this was 2nd Street or 2nd
- 27 Street, say, and go down this street, I might come back about
- 28 three blocks and do -- cut down the side street and cross over.

- But I wouldn't go over it.
- Q. Are there a bunch of different parking lots in that
- 3 area as well as just streets?
- A. About one other one I remember doing. Like the
- 5 same type of thing but not a church parking lot.
- 6 Q. Did you go through the parking lots on more than
- 7 one day?
- 8 A. No, no.
- 9 Q. Before you, before you talked to the police, were
- 10 you absolutely sure that it was Sunday that you did the church
- ll parking lot?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. You were?
- 14 A. Correct. Yes.
- Q. Was the, was the lot about -- what time of the
- 16 morning were you doing this work? Was it all day or just did
- you just park, or work part of the day?
- 18 A. It was around 9:30 to about -- that morning, 9:30
- 19 to 11:30.
- Q. That was Sunday morning, 9:00 to 12:00?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. How about other days that you worked. Was it
- 23 always the same time?
- A. In the morning about 9:00 to 11:00, and then about
- 25 2:00 to 4:00 on the average. About eight days there all
- 26 together.
- Q. Was the, was the church parking lot right in the
- 28 middle of when you were passing out the bills?

- In other words, you had already done some days,
- 2 then you did some other days, and then you did that particular
- 3 parking lot?
- 4 A. I think it was about 70 or 80 percent through the
- 5 whole, full-time of delivering the flyers. About 70 percent
- 6 through the eight days of the time.
- 7 Q. The particular day that you did that parking lot,
- 8 was it about half full?
- 9 A. Well, if I remember correctly, where the car is
- located at, it was off on the one side, then the regular parking
- ll lot was about half full; the other square parking lot south of
- 12 6th street.
- Q. So the whole thing would have been about half full?
- 14 A. Yeah. Yes.
- 15 Q. So, it wasn't like if somebody were to drive in
- 16 there at that particular point in time, it wasn't like they
- 17 couldn't find a parking place somewhere in that big parking lot.
- 18 A. Yes, somewhere. Say it once more, sir. Yeah.
- 19 Yeah.
- 20 A. Correct. Somebody could go in there, correct?
- 21 There was a lot of empty places.
- A. About 50 percent. About 30 -- say about 30 percent
- 23 empty.
- Q. Empty spaces. So other cars could park there.
- 25 How many, how many, how many cars would you say
- 26 were in there total in all that whole parking lot around the
- 27 church?
- A. I guess about 50 to 60, maybe a little more.

- 1 Q. The particular car that you remember putting a
- 2 flyer, was that a blue Ford station wagon, four-door?
- 3 A. As much as I can remember.
- 4 Q. It was a blue Ford station wagon?
- 5 A. Yeah.
- 6 Q. Last week you talked to Mr. Forbush here about it.
- 7 about what you remembered; is that right?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. And at that point in time, did you tell Mr. Forbush
- 10 that it was a blue Ford station wagon?
- 11 A. Correct.
- Q. Was that before Mr. Kochis had shown you any
- 13 photographs of the vehicle?
- 14 A. Um, no, I seen him one -- one time before the
- 15 photographs of the vehicle. That was all.
- 16 Q. When was that that you saw the photograph of the
- vehicle before you came to court today?
- 18 A. Long Beach when Mr. Arthur, and Mr. -- the two
- 19 gentlemen sitting -- the second gentleman and third gentleman
- 20 delivered a subpoena seeing the station wagon. I vaguely
- 21 remember the station wagon, remember it.
- Yes, I remember exactly, because there was 40 cars.
- 23 Like I said, the window, it was in a seat, that particular car
- 24 the window was down, about an inch, and a couple of them were
- down an inch. So, instead of walking in front I walked it there
- so I wouldn't have to walk all around the car to the front; save
- 27 a few steps, one or two.
- 28 If a car were -- the car was farther, I would put

- one or two on the windshield because then I walked around to the
- front of the next car, the shortest distance of walking. That's
- 3 the only way I can explain that.
- 4 Q. Well, the blue Ford station wagon, was that parked
- 5 out from the wall a little bit so you could walk around it?
- 6 A. No. But since recalling this thing and everything
- 7 I remember the window was down, the flyer was in there, so
- 8 obviously that brings it back to my memory that it was down; the
- 9 window was down a little bit. I did put them in about three or
- 10 four cars, a whole row of cars, dropped them in the window and
- slipped them through the window.
- 12 Q. When the -- on that Saturday in June when the
- 13 police officers took you all out there when all the television
- 14 cameras were out there, did they -- they showed you that there
- 15 was one of your flyers sitting on the front seat of a particular
- 16 car that they were interested in.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And did they show you a flyer in the windshield as
- 19 well?
- 20 A. It's hard to remember now. I think so. I may be
- 21 wrong though. I can't say yes or no. I don't know on that one.
- Q. When you talked to Mr. Forbush, did you tell him
- 23 that you remembered putting the flyer inside so you wouldn't
- have to walk around and put it on the windshield?
- 25 A. Yes, I did say that.
- 26 Q. Did you use a different color flyer for the
- 27 different days that you passed out, or were they all the same
- 28 color?

- Different colors. I think one picture was blue 1 A. 2 ones, green ones, and pink ones, and beige ones. Do you remember which order you passed them out as 3 Q. far as colors? 5 That day I had a stack of about three different A. colors; three or four different colors. 6 7 Q. The owner of the barber shop is named Louis 8 Rogokos; is that correct? 9 Rogokos. Α. 10 Louis George Rogokos. R-o-g-o-k-o-s? 0. 11 I believe so. Α. 12 Was he, you know, standing alongside of you as you Q. were passing out flyers in that particular parking lot? 13 14 Α. We parked the car in front of the church, just south of 6th Street on Olive. I don't remember -- then we both 15 16 went in the parking lot. He did the parking lot and he took off 17 on that side of the street, I then did the parking lot and took 18 off on that side of the street. 19 Well, when the car that you remember putting a Q. 20 flyer in was done, was he there with you at that point in time? 21 A. No. 22 Did you have any problems getting a parking place there on Olive? 23 24 A. No.
- 28 A. No, never have been there.

0.

Mass.

25

26

27

flyers, did you ever have occasion to go to that church during

Other than the occasion when you were passing out

- 1 Q. Well --
- 2 A. Inside the church, excuse me.
- 3 O. Excuse me?
- 4 A. Inside the church.
- 5 O. How about outside?
- 6 A. In the parking lot during the Sunday.
- 7 Q. Other than the time that you were passing out the
- 8 flyers.
- 9 A. No other time being there. No, never.
- 10 Q. So that the only day that you were there was the
- day you were passing out flyers?
- 12 A. Correct. That's when the -- the only time I have
- ever been through that church parking lot. I mean, it was
- 14 during -- let me -- Sunday, but I wasn't inside. I was there
- during Mass but not inside the church building. I don't mean to
- 16 make it so --
- 17 Q. I don't want to confuse you.
- 18 I'm not so much concerned about inside the church
- or in the parking lot, but I guess what I should have said, have
- you ever been like through that parking lot on any other Sunday?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 Q. When you were talking to the officers on that
- 23 Saturday, when they came and got you and took you down to the
- 24 parking lot, did you give them your correct name?
- 25 A. Yes. Yes.
- Q. And you remember that that Ford station wagon that
- 27 you particularly remember had a blue vinyl interior to it?
- 28 A. Well, since I seen the picture, yes.

0-	Well.	the	picture	is	not	blue.	right?
<b>X</b> 4	ucTT\	VIII	DIOCATE		*****	~~~~	043444

- The interior I think is, isn't it? I thought it A,
- 3 was.

1

5

6 7

8

- Q. Did you tell Mr. Forbush that you particularly remembered a blue vinyl interior?
  - No, I don't think so. I just vaguely remember -- I remember the car because -- well, the car was there. Most of my ability to remember that day delivering the flyers is like that.
- 9 Do you particularly remember any other cars that 10 you happened to put flyers in that particular day?
- Just the one car that was right next to it or next 11 12 to it. It had a cross without the cross on the chain where you 13 couldn't -- it was between the dashboard and windshield jammed down there. I put it on the windshield. I looked at it. I 14 15 remember that car and it was there, I think. It is hard to 16 remember, next to that car. Somewhere around that, you know, 17 that day.
- Another car was -- that was how come I remember it 18 was next to it, or the other one. I can't remember exactly 19 20 which one it was, but I remember it was right next to that car, the exact same position. There was about seven different cars 21 22 or there's about 30 of them on the street, I think.
- Asking you to look at Photograph 181. There's sort 23 of -- you can sort of see what looks like a beat up old car 24 behind that white station. That's the second car to which 25 you're referring? 26
  - A. It could be that one or the one next to it.
- The other car that you can now remember, was that 28 ٥.

- car likewise present when the policemen took you back there on Saturday afternoon?
- A. I can't -- what I do remember I told two officers,

  one didn't have it next to it. I remember the sort of spacing
- 5 about that car right next to it or -- I can't exactly remember
- 6 where that car is right next to it.
- 7 And the other space on the other side of that, of
- 8 the Ford, two spaces from the Buick, was one of the two I told
- 9 the two officers. I was a little familiar of that area because
- 10 the cross wasn't on the chain, it was between the dashboard and
- 11 the windshield. I noted that to them. If it was, they would
- 12 remember it. I mean --
- 13 THE COURT: Wait for the next question, please.
- 14 BY MR. NEGUS:
- Q. Giving you Exhibit 570, and -- let's see. I am
- 16 marking one car in red with a "S.W.", another car with an arrow
- 17 pointing to it "O.C.", meaning other car.
- 18 Showing you that exhibit with those marks on it.
- Now, the "S.W.", is that the station wagon that the
- 20 officer took you back to see?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. And the one that's marked "O.C.", is that the only
- 23 other car that was near that station wagon when the officer took
- 24 you back?
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. When you talked to the police officers, did they
- 27 tape record what you had to say?
- A. Excuse me? No, sir.

1	Q. When you talked to Mr. Forbush, did he tape record
2	what you had to say?
3	A. Yes, sir.
4	MR_ NEGUS: Nothing further.
5	MR. KOCHIS: I have no redirect.
6	THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. James. You may be excused.
7	MR. KOCHIS: Gale Duffy would be my next witness, your
8	Honor.
9	THE COURT: Just resume the stand, your still under oath.
10	State your name again, please.
11	THE WITNESS: Gale Duffy. D-u-f-f-y.
12	
L3	GALE DEWEY DUFFY
14	called as a witness by the People, having been previously duly
15	sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as follows:
l6	
L <b>7</b>	FURTHER DIRECT EXAMINATION
.8	BY MR. KOCHIS:
.9	Q. Mr. Duffy, can you remember did your duties in
20	regards to the Ryen-Hughes homicide continue on to Saturday,

26 A. Yes, sir, I did.

in the Long Beach area?

A,

Q. And did you assist in processing the car on that

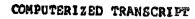
June the 11th, of 1963 and Sunday the June of 12th of 1983?

to a parking lot which appeared to be behind a church somewhere

On that particular Saturday, the 11th, did you go

Yes, sir, they did.

26 day in the Long Beach area?



21

22

23

24

```
Did you take photographs of the car?
  2
              Q.
                    Yes, sir, I did.
  3
              A.
                    Did you also dust certain areas on the car and
              Q.
       attempt to lift latent fingerprints from the car?
  5
 6
              A.
                    Yes, sir.
                    Did you take some latent lifts yourself?
 7
 8
              A.
                    Yes, sir.
                    Directing your your attention to an exhibit which
 9
       we have marked for identification as 579.
10
                    Does that appear to be a Xeroxed copy of the latent
11
       lifts you took from the car in Long Beach on the 11th of the
12
13
      June?
14
                    Yes, sir, they are.
              A.
                    Does that exhibit indicate, in terms of date, time
15
16
      and location, the particular lifts that were latents that were
17
      lifted?
18
             Α.
                   Yes, sir.
19
                   Directing your attention to Exhibit 180 -- 181,
      which appears to be a colored photograph of a station wagon.
20
                   Does that appear to be a picture of the car that
21
      you dusted for prints on Saturday, June the 11th?
22
                   Yes, sir, it is.
23
             A.
24
                   In fact, does that picture show you in the process
      of dusting a particular area of the car on the driver's side for
25
26
      latent prints?
```

Yes, sir.

A.

1

27

28

A.

Yes, sir.

Is there a member of the homicide team in that

- photograph as well?
- 2 A. Yes, there is.
- 3 Q. And do you know who that person is?
- 4 A. Detective Mike Hall.
- 5 Q. Directing your attention to a photograph which
- 6 appears to have been marked for identification as Exhibit 569.
- 7 Do you recognize what that is an aerial photograph
- 8 of?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, I do.
- 10 Q. And could you tell the jury what it is an aerial
- 11 photograph.
- 12 A. It is an aerial photograph of a Catholic church or
- 13 school where the vehicle was found parked.
- Q. And does it indicate the approximate location of
- 15 the car when you first got there?
- 16 A. Yes, sir, it is.
- 17 Q. Is there a mark over one of the cars that indicates
- 18 that?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Now, directing your attention to Exhibit 572, which
- 21 appears to be an eight by ten color photograph of the inside of
- 22 a car. Do you know who took that picture?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was that yourself?
- 25 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Was that on Saturday or Sunday that you took the
- 27 picture?
- 28 A. It was on Saturday.

```
And what is that a picture of, looking inside to
  1
              Q.
  2
       the driver's seat of the car?
  3
                    Yes, sir, it is.
              A.
                    There appears to be a flyer on the driver's seat in
              Q.
       the photograph that has Casa Blanca, hair styles on it.
  5
                    Did you see that photograph inside the car in
  6
       approximately that position when you first arrived at the scene?
  7
  8
              A.
                    Yes, sir.
                    Directing your attention next to a photograph which
 9
10
       we have marked for identification as Exhibit 573.
11
                    Did you likewise take that particular color
12
      photograph?
13
              A.
                    Yes, sir, I did.
14
              0.
                    And is that a closer view of the driver's seat as
15
      it faced the driver door.
16
              Α.
                    Yes, it is.
17
              Q.
                    Did there appear to be on the seat itself any marks
18
      in the vinyl on the seat?
19
                   Yes, sir, there did.
             A.
20
                   Can you see those marks in the photograph?
             Q.
21
             Α.
                   Yes, sir, I can.
22
                   Was there any coloring on the seat that caught your
             Q.
23
      attention?
                   Yes, sir.
24
             A.
25
             0.
                   What type of coloring?
```

It was a darkish red or brown.

And do what did it appear to be?

26

27

28

Α.

Q.

Α.

Blood.

```
Directing your attention to two photographs,
   1
               Q.
   2
        Exhibits 574 and beneath that Exhibit 577. Are those both
  3
        photographs which you took?
                     One of them is, yes.
  5
               0.
                     Which one?
               A.
                     The top one.
  7
               Q.
                     574?
  8
               A.
                     Yes.
  9
               Q.
                     And does that show the area that we have been
 10
       talking about, the driver's seat, where the marks and the
 11
       reddish brown substance was?
 12
                     Yes, sir.
              A.
 13
              Q.
                     Directing your attention to Exhibit 575.
 14
                    Do you recognize the area of the car that that
15
       photograph depicts?
16
              A.
                    Yes, sir, I do.
                    Which area of the car?
17
              Q.
18
                    The passenger side of the vehicle,
              A.
19
                    Front or back?
              Q.
                    Front seat.
20
              Α.
21
              Q.
                    And did you see what appeared to be tobacco type
22
      substances at that location?
23
                    Yes, sir.
              A.
24
              Q.
                    Are those likewise depicted in the photographs?
25
             A.
                    Yes, they are.
26
             Q.
                    Is Exhibit 576 a photograph which you took?
27
             A.
                    No, sir. it isn't.
```

. Q.

Was someone else using your ruler on that

No, sir.

A.

Was the back of this station wagon, is that the 1 Q. sort of a door, a thing that you can open it like a door in the 2 3 back there? A. Yes, sir. 5 Was that unlocked? 0. A. I believe so, yes. 7 How much distance separated the front of the Q. 8 station wagon from the the brick wall that those young ladies 9 are standing? 10 Α. I'd have to say approximately probably a foot. You could have walked -- you could walk between 11 0. 12 the -- between the front of the car and the wall there? 13 I believe so, yes, sideways. 14 Was there a flyer on the windshield of that Q. 15 automobile? I don't recall. 16 Α. 17 Q. You never took a photograph of any flyer on any windshield; is that right? 18 19 I don't believe I did, no. 20 Did you see any flyers on the vehicle next to the 21 station wagon? 22 A. I don't recall, no. 23 Q. You never took any pictures of it no matter what? 24 No, sir. A.

1

25

26

27

28

Q.

A.

Q.

Mr. Gordon James come out to the car?

No, sir, I didn't.

While you were out there working, did you see a --

Do you recall whether there was a detective there

- on that particular day by the name of Gary R. Woods?
- A. No, I do not.
- Q. Do you know a Career Criminal Division deputy by
- 4 the name of Gerritt Tesselaar?
- 5 A. Yes, sir, I do.
- 6 Q. Was Mr. Tesselaar out at Long Beach on the 11th of
- 7 June, 1983?
- 8 A. Was he in Long Beach or was he at the vehicle?
- 9 Q. Was he at the vehicle?
- 10 A. I believe so, yes.
- 11 Q. When did you start processing the car, that is,
- 12 taking pictures of it and doing prints?
- A. About 1630 hours, 4:30 p.m..
- Q. When you started was the -- was the news media
- 15 already there?
- A. Not that I can recall, no.
- Q. The -- in -- putting black circles around two
- 18 vehicles that are parked on the street in Exhibit 570, were
- 19 those television transmitting trucks?
- 20 A. I have no idea.
- Q. Well, did you see television transmitting trucks?
- 22 A. I seen television crews later, yes.
- Q. Well, the news -- the news media was out there in
- 24 fact before you started processing, were they not?
- 25 A. I don't believe so, no. If they were they were
- 26 kept away from the scene.
- Q. Well, there was a -- at some point in time, I think
- 28 it's shown in this picture, there were a couple of police

2 Yes, sir. A. Had that occurred prior to your arrival? 3 Q. A. No, sir. 5 When you did arrive, was there a Long Beach undercover vehicle parked next to the station wagon, what would 6 7 be the right side of that photograph, 570? 8 There was a vehicle parked there. I didn't know it A. 9 was undercover. 10 Q. The what time did you arrive in Long Beach that 11 day? 12 Approximately 1300 hours. 1:00 o'clock p.m.. Α. 13 0. And did you go -- did you go immediately to the 14 area where the station wagon was or did you wait at a discreet 15 distance? 16 I waited at Long Beach Police Department. A. 17 Q. Prior to your -- to your going out to the scene, did you hear broadcasts on the news media of the discovery of 18 that station wagon? 19 20 Α. No, sir, I didn't. 21 While you were working on the scene, during that Q. 22 period of time, did a large crowd gather around the vehicle? 23 Yes, sir. Α. 24 Q. The photographs with the little numbers in them, 25 were those photographs taken in Long Beach or San Bernadino?

vehicles with tape put around the cars; is that right?

1

26

27

28

Α.

Q.

taken in Long Beach?

Like this photograph -- photograph 575, that was

They were in Long Beach.

_	
2	Q. Did the photograph that's 574, was that likewise in
3	Long Beach?
4	A. Yes, sir.
5	Q. Did what about the photograph 578?
6	A. Yes, sir.
7	Q. Did you ever take any photographs back of the
8	vehicle back in San Bernadino?
9	A. I don't believe so, no.
10	MR. NEGUS: Nothing further.
11	
12	FURTHER DIRECT EXAMINATION
13	BY MR. KOCHIS:
14	Q. Mr. Duffy, on Saturday the 11th, was the car
15	essentially processed at two different locations in Long Beach?
16	A. Yes, sir, it was.
17	Q. First in the parking lot behind the church?
18	A. Yes, sir.
19	Q. And then was it towed to another location located
20	within the police department in Long Beach?
21	A. Yes, sir, it was.

That was in Long Beach, yes.

MR. NEGUS:

Q.

Q.

22

23

24

25

26

27

1

Yes, sir.

THE COURT: Anything else?

No.

Long Beach City Yard.

In some type of garage or storage facility?

And was processing done at that location?

1	MR. KOCHIS: Detective Mike Hall.
2	THE CLERK: Will you raise your right hand, please.
3	
4	MICHAEL D. HALL,
5	called as a witness by the People, having been duly sworn,
6	testified as follows:
7	THE CLERK: Thank you. You may be seated. Would you
8	state your full name for the record, please.
9	THE WITNESS: Michael D. Hall, H-a-l-1.
10	THE CLERK: What was your middle initial?
11	THE WITNESS: "D" as in David.
12	THE CLERK: Thank you.
13	
14	DIRECT EXAMINATION
15	BY MR. KOCHIS:
16	Q. Mr. Hall, by whom are you presently employed?
17	and the second s
	A. San Bernadino County Sheriff's Department.
18	A. San Bernadino County Sheriff's Department.  Q. How long have you been employed by that department?
18	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?
18 19	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.
18 19 20	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?
18 19 20 21	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?  A. Homicide.
18 19 20 21 22	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?  A. Homicide.  Q. Were you so employed on Saturday day, June the 11th
18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?  A. Homicide.  Q. Were you so employed on Saturday day, June the 11th of 1983?
18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?  A. Homicide.  Q. Were you so employed on Saturday day, June the 11th of 1983?  A. Yes, sir, I was.
18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q. How long have you been employed by that department?  A. Twelve years.  Q. What division are you currently assigned to?  A. Homicide.  Q. Were you so employed on Saturday day, June the 11th of 1983?  A. Yes, sir, I was.  Q. And on that day did you go to a parking lot which

2	there?	
3	A.	Approximately 4:06 in the afternoon.
4	Q.	For us civilians, what time are we talking about?
5		I'm sorry did you say "hour"?
6	A.	Yes, sir.
7	Q.	That would be for us civilians, wouldn't it?
8	A.	Yes, sir.
9	Q.	Did you get in the Long Beach area earlier than
10	that?	
11	A.	Yes, sir, I did.
12	Q.	About what time?
13	A.	Approximately 10:50.
14	Q.	And is there a reason you didn't get to the parking
15	lot until 4	:00 o'clock?
16	A.	Yes, sir.
17	Q.	What was that?
18	A.	The vehicle that was spotted was being surveiled.
19	Q.	Did there come a time when the surveillance was
20	discontinue	ā?
21	A.	Yes, sir, it was.

Do you recall about what time that you arrived

24 A. Yes, sir.

Q.

22

23

- Q. Do you recall what type of car it was?
- 26 A. Yes, sir, I do.

and examine a particular car?

- Q. What type?
- 28 A. A 1977 Buick Estate Wagon, California license

Did you then go to the parking lot in Long Beach

- 1 2ALL731.
- 2 Q. There's a couple pictures behind you on the board.
- 3 Detective Hall. One of them has been marked for identification
- 4 as Exhibit 181, I will move that closer to you.
- Is that the station wagon that we're talking about?
- 6 A. Yes, sir, it is.
- 7 Q. In fact, are you pictured in the photograph as
- 8 well?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, I am.
- 10 Q. Did you walk around the car and conduct a visual
- 11 examination of it when you got to the scene?
- 12 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- Q. Did you notice anything -- any type of material on
- 14 the outside of the car?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. What?
- 17 A. There was an advertisement from the Casa Blanca
- 18 hair salon located at 420 Cherry in Long Beach.
- 19 Q. Where on the car was it?
- 20 A. On the front windshield.
- 21 Q. Driver's side?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was that inside or outside the car?
- 24 A. Outside.
- 25 Q. Did you make any observations as to whether the
- 26 outside of the car was clean or not?
- 27 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- Q. What did you notice?

- 1 A. There was a heavy layer of dust that was evenly
  2 spread over the vehicle.
- 3 Q. Did that indicate anything to you?
- 4 A. To me it indicated that it had possibly been there
- 5 for some time.
- 6 Q. Did you then check the doors to the station wagon?
- 7 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 8 Q. Did you find any door to the car unlocked?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Which door?
- 11 A. The rear tailgate door.
- 12 Q. Were all other doors to the car locked?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. Did you check the windows to the car?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Were -- What condition were the windows in or
- 17 positioned?
- 18 A. The driver door window was rolled down
- approximately one inch; all other windows were in the up
- 20 position.
- 21 Q. Did there come a time when the doors to the car
- 22 were opened in your presence?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Did you see anything inside the car, specifically
- 25 the front seat, on the front seat, that caught your attention?
- 26 A. Yes, sir.
- 27 Q. What was that?
- 28 A. There was an advertisement just like the one that

- 1 was on the front windshield.
- 2 Q. The driver's or passenger's side?
- 3 A. I believe it was on the driver's side.
- Q. And did you have a chance to look at the ignition
- 5 to the car on that day?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Did the ignition appear to have been hot-wired?
- 8 A. It didn't appear to. I didn't see anything that
- 9 would indicate that, no.
- 10 Q. Were there any keys in the ignition when you got to
- 11 the scene?
- 12 A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you notice any substance which appeared to you
- 14 to be tobacco in the car?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Where in the car?
- 17 A. It was located on the front seat and floorboard
- 18 area.
- 19 Q. Near which side, driver's side or passenger's side?
- 20 A. I know there was some on the passenger side, but it
- 21 was pretty well scattered about.
- Q. Did you observe the condition of the back seat, the
- 23 seat behind the driver's seat when you arrived?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. What condition was that?
- 26 A. It was folded down.
- 27 Q. And specifically directing your attention to a
- 28 small photograph, three by five color picture which has been

- 1 marked for identification as 578, does that reflect the
- 2 condition of the back seat when you arrived?
- A. Yes, sir, it does.
- 4 Q. And likewise Exhibit 572, does that indicate or
- 5 does that depict the condition of the front seat in terms of the
- 6 position of the flyer when you looked inside the car on the
- 7 11th?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Did you notice within the vehicle any what appeared
- 10 to be reddish-brown substances?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Where inside the car?
- 13 A. Be on the door, lower portion of the doorjamb.
- 14 Q. Which door?
- 15 A. Driver door.
- 16 Q. And directing your attention to a photograph which
- 17 has been marked for identification as Exhibit 576; does that
- 18 depict one of the locations at which you saw the reddish-brown
- 19 substance?
- 20 A. Yes, sir, it does.
- 21 Q. And directing your attention to an exhibit which
- 22 has been marked for identification as Exhibit 577; does that
- 23 depict another location at which you observed some reddish-brown
- 24 substance?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Directing your attention to an exhibit which has
- 27 been marked for identification as 575; do you recognize which
- 28 portion of the car that is a picture of?

- A. It would be the passenger front seat area adjacent
- 2 to the door.
- Q. Is that the area that's specifically between where
- 4 the seat, the passenger seat, and the front of the car ends and
- 5 where the running board to the passenger door starts?
- A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. And do you see within that any of the debris that
- 8 visually appeared to you to be tobacco?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. And that is that its approximate location as you
- ll saw it on that particular Saturday?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And that was Exhibit 575?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. At some point was the car towed from the church
- 16 parking lot to an area within the city yards of Long Beach?
- 17 A. Yes, sir, it was.
- 18 Q. And were you present when criminalists Ogino and
- 19 Stockwell collected certain items of evidence from the station
- 20 wagon Saturday, June the 11th, at the city yard in Long Beach?
- 21 A. Yes, sir, I was.
- Q. Were you likewise present when some additional
- 23 processing was done by the crime lab on Sunday, June the 12th?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And where did that processing take place?
- A. It took place in San Bernadino at the automotive
- 27 section.
- Q. Was that after your agency had had the car towed

from Long Beach to San Bernadino? 1 2 Yes, sir, it was. A. 3 MR. KOCHIS: I have no further questions. THE COURT: Mr. Negus. CROSS-EXAMINATION 7 BY MR. NEGUS: 8 Mr. Hall, was the front bumper of the Buick Q. 9 approximately ten inches from the brick wall that's depicted 10 behind it there in the photograph with you in it? 11 Yes, sir, that's correct. 12 Q. And the front tire there on the other side that you 13 can't see in the picture, did that have any damage to it? 14 Α. Yes, sir, it did. 15 Q. What was that? 16 A. There was a slice or a cut in the tire, the side 17 portion, approximately one inch from the rim. It was 18 approximately one-and-a-half inches in length, approximately one inch in width. 19 Had that slice resulted in any like -- had the tire 20 Q. gone flat from it? 21 22 A. No, sir, it had not gone flat. 23 Q. Did you -- was there -- was there another older 24 vehicle parked next to the station wagon? 25 Α. Yes, sir, there was. 26 Q. Did you conduct a search of that particular vehicle? 27

No, sir, I did not.

28

A.

- 1 Q. Did you take any evidence from that particular
- vehicle?
- A. No, sir, I did not.
- 4 Q. Did you notice whether there was any flyers on the
- 5 windshield of that particular vehicle?
- 6 A. No.
- 7 Q. When you first got to the -- to the Long Beach
- 8 area, was there -- was there various radio communications
- 9 amongst various members of the Sheriff's Department about the
- 10 discovery of the car?
- 11 A. I can only assume. I don't know for sure.
- Q. When the surveillance was called off, was that
- 13 because the broadcast media had broadcast news of the discovery
- 14 of the car?
- 15 A. I -- I really don't know. I was --
- 16 Q. That wasn't your decision?
- 17 A. No, that was made by somebody else.
- Q. Were you actually involved in the surveillance
- 19 yourself or you were waiting at some other location?
- 20 A. No, sir, I was not.
- 21 Q. You were back at Long Beach Police Department?
- 22 A. Yes, sir, I was.
- Q. When you arrived at the -- at the parking lot
- 24 there, were there television trucks there?
- 25 A. I believe they arrived after. Some came.
- Q. Approximately how long after?
- A. Momentarily.
- Q. You arrived about -- a little after 4:00?

Yes, sir.

A.

Q.

1

2

28

Α.

2

Approximately 6:06.

```
What work was done on the car before it was towed
  1
              Q.
  2
       away?
  3
                     Basically an exterior check for physical evidence.
              A.
                     Did you go inside the car at all?
              Q.
  5
                     I did not, no, sir.
              A.
                    Did anybody that you observed?
              Q.
 7
                    Detective Roper conducted a -- he attempted to
       locate latent prints on the inside by placing swatches of gauze
 8
 9
       with a chemical on it that would produce -- that would bring out
       latent prints, and they were just merely laid in the vehicle.
10
                    Directing your attention to Exhibit 572, there is
11
              Q.
12
       some little white pieces of gauze appear on the seat of that
13
      vehicle; is that what you're talking about?
14
                    I believe so. I don't know exactly where he placed
              A.
15
      them.
16
                    Those particular little swatches, though, were not
              Q.
17
      present when you first saw the car; is that correct?
18
             A.
                    No.
19
                    It's correct, that they weren't present?
             Q.
20
             A.
                    Right.
21
                    How did you get the door open?
             Q.
22
             A.
                    Which door?
23
             0.
                    The -- whatever doors you opened to get inside the
24
      car.
25
                    I did not do that.
             Α.
                   Who did?
26
             Q.
27
             Α.
                   It would have been either Deputy Duffy or Detective
```

Roper.

```
Was that with a jimmy of some sort?
  1
              Q.
                    I -- You'd have to ask them. I don't recall now.
  2
              A.
                    Could you tell whether or not the slash in the
  3
              Q.
       tire, the slice in the tire was fresh or not?
  5
              A.
                    No, sir.
              Q.
                    In the car was there some like a coke cup from
       Burger King?
 7
 8
             A.
                    Yes, sir.
                   Was that seized as evidence?
 9
             0.
                    I don't know if it was or not, sir.
10
11
             MR. NEGUS: I have nothing further.
12
             MR. KOCHIS: Nor do I.
13
             THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Hall.
14
             THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
15
             MR. KOCHIS: Craig Ogino.
16
             THE COURT: You were previously sworn, Mr. Ogino. Just
17
      resume the chair.
18
             THE WITNESS: Yes, your Honor.
19
             THE COURT: State your name again for the record, please.
20
             THE WITNESS: My name is Craig Ogino.
21
22
                                CRAIG OGINO,
      called as a witness by the People, having been previously duly
23
24
      sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as follows:
25
26
                         FURTHER DIRECT EXAMINATION
27
      BY MR. KOCHIS:
28
                   Mr. Ogino, at my request did you bring some boxes
```

- 1 containing tobacco which were seized from various locations in
- 2 this case?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Could you hand those to me so I could have the
- 5 clerk mark them while I question you on another area.
- A. (Witness complied.)
- 7 Q. Mr. Ogino, on June the 8th, 1983, did you go to the
- 8 Identification Bureau in San Bernadino and remove some evidence
- 9 from what appeared to be some Olympia Gold Light beer cans and
- 10 then from the hatchet involved in this particular case?
- 11 A. Yes, I did.
- 12 Q. Starting first with the hatchet, which has been
- marked for identification in this case as Exhibit 42, I believe.
- 14 Do you recognize this item?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- Q. Did you remove from the item what appeared to you
- 17 to be possibly blood?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. And did you assign that a laboratory identification
- 20 number?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Which number did you assign the blood?
- 23 A. L-1.
- Q. And did you -- how did you get the blood off the
- 25 hatchet?
- A. First of all I scraped it and then swabbed the
- 27 remaining stain from the the hatchet.
- Q. When you're talking about swabbing, do you use a

- 1 Q-tip or something?
- 2 A. No.
- 3 Q. What do you use?
- A. What I do is I take a cotton string and soak that
- 5 in distilled water and remove the remaining traces of blood with
- 6 this particular swabbing technique.
- 7 Q. Were then the scrapes and the swab material placed
- 8 in some type of container?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. What type?
- 11 A. A metal container.
- 12 Q. And did you place any identification on the
- 13 container itself?
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. What would that have consisted of?
- 16 A. The item number which was L-1, the laboratory
- 17 number, my initials and the date.
- 18 Q. Did you at the same time remove what appeared to
- 19 you to be some human hair --
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 O. -- from the hatchet?
- What portion of the hatchet did you take the blood
- 23 off of?
- A. It was just to the right of this identification
- 25 tag, right in this area here (indicating).
- Q. To the area that you are pointing to the jury?
- 27 A. Yes.
- Q. So, it was on the head of the hatchet not far back

- from the blades; is that correct?

  Approximately halfway bac
- A. Approximately halfway back from the the blade.
- 3 Q. About how many inches back do you think?
- 4 A. Approximately three, three or four.
- 5 Q. Where was the hair that you removed from the
- 6 hatchet when you first saw its?
- 7 A. It was also in this area. You could still see the
- 8 strands of hairs marking on the hatchet.
- 9 Q. And which identification number did you assign to
- 10 the hair?
- 11 A. That was assigned L-2.
- 12 Q. And did you place that then in a separate
- 13 container?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. Did you at the same time approximately take what
- 16 appeared to be samples of a reddish-brown substance from some
- 17 beer cans?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Do you remember what type of beer cans?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. What type?
- 22 A. They are Oly Gold beer cans.
- Q. Directing your attention to an exhibit which has
- 24 been marked for identification as 195, appears to be an eight by
- 25 ten color photograph of the inside of a refrigerator.
- Is that the type of beer can that you removed the
- 27 reddish-brown substance from?
- 28 A. Yes.

1	Q.	Now, how many beer cans did you remove this
2	reddish-bro	wn substance from?
3	A.	Two.
4	Q.	Did it appear to be dried blood?
5	A.	Yes.
6	Q.	Was one of the beer cans an empty can?
7	A.	Yes, sir.
8	Q.	What identification number did you assign to the
9	blood that	you took off the empty Oly Gold beer can?
10	A.	Item L-3.
11	Q.	And how did you get it off the beer can?
12	A.	The same technique I used on the hatchet. First of
13	all I scrape	ed any major blood and then swabbed the trace blood.
14	Q.	Did you likewise take what appeared to you to be a
15	reddish-brow	n portion of a stain off an Olympia Gold beer can
16	which was fu	11?
17	A.	Yes, sir.
18	Q.	Did you use the same technique?
19	A.	Yes.
20	Q.	What identification number did you assign to that
21	bloodstain?	
22	A	Item L-4.
23	Q.	Were both L-3 and L-4 placed in separate
24	containers?	
25	Α.	Yes.
26	Q.	What type of container?
27	A.	Again, metal pill containers.

Did you place any identification -- any

28

Q.

- 1 identification on either L-3 or L-4?
- A. Yes.
- 3 Q. What type?
- A. Again the laboratory number, the item number, L-3
- 5 and L-4 respectively, also my initials and the date I collected
- 6 these items.
- 7 Q. Did you then take the "L" series of items, L-1
- 8 through L-4, back with you to the crime lab in San Bernadino?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. What did you do, if anything, with the three
- 11 containers that contained the samples of the bloodstains?
- 12 A. They were placed on our evidence counter.
- Q. Were they logged in?
- 14 A. Yes.
- Q. On June the 9th of 1983 did you return to the Ryen
- 16 home at 2943 Old English Road?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And did you collect any evidence from the home on
- 19 that day?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. What did you collect?
- A. Four bags of tobacco.
- Q. Did you assign those bags of tobacco an
- 24 identification number?
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. What number did you assign?
- 27 A. Item "Q".
- Q. And were those -- were those items -- excuse me --

- those four bags of tobacco taken back with you to the crime lab
- 2 in San Bernadino?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. On Saturday, June the 11th of 1983, did you go to
- 5 the Long Beach area with David Stockwell?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. And on that day were you involved in the removal of
- 8 certain items of evidence from a vehicle?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Do you remember which car it was?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Which car?
- 13 A. It was a 1977 Buick Estate Wagon, California
- 14 license No. 2ALL731.
- 15 Q. Mr. Ogino, the photograph which has been marked for
- 16 identification as Exhibit 181, does that appear to be a
- 17 photograph of the station wagon you took certain items of
- 18 evidence out of on Saturday, June the 11th?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. When you first saw the station wagon, do you recall
- 21 where it was located on that Saturday?
- A. Generally, yes.
- Q. Where was it?
- 24 A. It was inside a church parking lot.
- Q. Did the removal of items of evidence take place in
- 26 the church parking lot or in another location?
- 27 A. It was at another location.
- Q. Was that a city yard located somewhere in Long

28

Α.

Beach?

It was identified as vacuum sweepings from the rear

Consistent with being perhaps tobacco?

Was that material seized in your presence?

26

27

28

Q.

Α.

0.

Yes.

2 Were you doing some of the collecting and Mr. Q. Stockwell doing some of the collecting? 3 A. Yes. Did you also see a cigarette butt in the car that 5 0. appeared to be a manufactured filtered cigarette, specifically 6 7 item V-17? 8 A. Yes. 9 And are you aware between you and Mr. Stockwell who Q. actually seized that one? 10 11 A. Yes. Who? 12 Q. Mr. Stockwell. 13 A. 14 Q. Did you sieze a single, what appeared to be a black 15 curly hair from the inside of that station wagon? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Where was this hair when you first saw it? 18 It was on the floor in front of the -- on the 19 front -- in the front of the front seat passenger side on the 20 floor. 21 Did you assign a laboratory identification number 0. to that? 22 23 Yes. Which number? V-19? 24 25 Yes, sir. 26 Now, was that hair seized with your hands or did

1

27

28

A.

I don't remember it actually being collected, no.

you pick it up with a vacuum cleaner or what did you do?

Picked it up with forceps.

1	Q.	Was that before the was the front floorboard
2	ever vacuum	ed to your knowledge?
3	A.	The front floor was vacuumed, yes.
4	Q.	Did you pick the hair up before it was vacuumed?
5	A.	Yes.
6	Q.	was it something then that you saw with your
7	with your na	aked eye as you looked in the front of the car?
8	<b>A.</b>	Yes.
9	Q.	Did you package that separately?
10	A.	Yes.
11	Q.	Did you likewise locate inside the car what
12	appeared to	be a piece of black electrical tape?
13	A.	Yes.
14	Q.	Where was it when you saw it?
15	A.	It was on the floor in front of the passenger's
16	seat in the	front.
17	Q.	Did you was it seized?
18	Α.	Yes.
19	Q.	Was a laboratory identification number assigned to
20	it?	
21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	Which one?
23	A.	Item V-22.
24	Q.	The following day, Sunday, June the 12th of 1983,
25	were you involved in the continuing processing of that	
26	particular st	cation wagon?
27	A.	Yes.

And did you go and take certain things out of the

28

Q.

- car on that Sunday as well?
- 2 A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Where was the car located when you processed it on
- 4 Sunday, June the 12th?
- 5 A. At the sheriff's motor pool.
- 6 Q. And on that particular Sunday did you scrape or
- 7 remove from the inside of that car reddish-brown substances
- 8 which appeared to you visually to be consistent with dried
- 9 blood?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Returning your attention again to the exhibit which
- has been marked for identification as Exhibit 500, on Page 1713
- does there appear a list, W-l through W-7, of certain locations
- 14 from which you removed possible bloodstains from that particular
- 15 car?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Directing your attention, Mr. Ogino, to a series of
- 18 photographs, the first one of which we have marked for
- 19 identification as Exhibit 576; does that particular photograph
- 20 accurately reflect one of the locations from which you removed a
- 21 sample of blood from the Ryen car on Sunday, June the 12th?
- A. Yes, it does.
- Q. And do you recall which location?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. Which one?
- A. It's this location which is right above the number
- 27 12 in the ruler in the picture.
- Q. Could you perhaps circle that with a red felt pen?

1	A. (Witness complied.)
2	Q. Do you recall which laboratory identification
3	number between W-l and W-7 you assigned that particular blood
4	scrape?
5	A. Yes.
6	Q. Which one?
7	A. W-1.
8	Q. And how get the blood off that portion of the car?
9	A. Again, I scraped first and then swabbed the
10	remaining stain.
11	Q. Which door to the car was that?
12	A. That was the driver's door.
13	THE COURT: Find a convenient point, Mr. Kochis.
14	MR. NEGUS: This would be a convenient point.
15	THE COURT: Let's take the afternoon recess
16	(Recess taken.)
17	
18	THE COURT: Please, continue.
19	
20	FURTHER DIRECT EXAMINATION
21	BY MR. KOCHIS:
22	Q. Mr. Ogino, directing your attention back to one of
23	the photographs, specifically Exhibit 576.
24	Could you join me at the board for a moment, with
25	the red Sharpie, and can you put a W-l inside the circle that
26	indicates the location of that particular sample.
27	A. (Witness complied).

Q.

Do you see in that Photograph 576 any other

- 1 reddish-brown substance that you thought was blood that you
- 2 likewise collected on that particular Sunday, June the 12th?
- 3 A. Yes.
- Q. Could you circle that as well.
- A. (Witness complied).
- 6 Q. Which laboratory identification number, if any, did
- 7 you assign to that second group?
- 8 A. W-3.
- 9 Q. Can you place that inside the circle.
- 10 A. (Witness complied).
- 11 Q. Directing your attention to what has been marked
- 12 for identification as Exhibit 577, which is another eight by ten
- 13 color photograph.
- 14 Does that likewise appear to be a portion of the
- 15 Ryen car?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. And does that exhibit depict the approximate
- 18 location from which you removed another reddish-brown substance
- 19 that you thought to be blood?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. Could you circle that for the jury.
- 22 A. (Witness complied).
- Q. And could you likewise indicate with the "W"
- 24 identification number which number was assigned to that
- 25 particular sample.
- A. W-2. (Witness complied).
- 27 Q. You may return to your seat for a moment.
- 28 How many separate locations from the Ryen car, on

- that Sunday, did you remove what appeared to you to be 1 reddish-brown stains consistent with blood? 2 3 A. Six. Did you remove an item that you assigned a Q. laboratory identification number as W-4? 5 6 A. Yes. 7 What did that appear to be? Where was it located when you seized it? 8 It was standard paint from the door of the Ryen 9 10 car. And for what purpose would that have been removed? 11 Q. 12 Α. We use -- we need standards to compare unidentified paint to known paints, so that we could actually do a comparison 13 14 of. 15 If we get say a questioned paint chip, we need a standard or something to compare that to so we could come up 16 17 with our final opinion. Did you likewise remove a reddish-brown substance 18 Q. 19 from the seat belt housing unit itself? 20 Well, I actually collected the entire seat belt 21 housing. I didn't remove any blood from it. 22 What number was that assigned? Q.

W-5.

And what was W-6?

- 25 A. W-6 is the front seat passenger side, the headrest.
- Q. Did there appear to be reddish-brown stains at that
- 27 location as well?

Α.

Q.

23

24

28 A. Yes.

```
was that seized by yourself?
  1
               Q.
  2
                     Yes.
                     And what was -- the number W-7, was that assigned
  3
              0.
       to?
                     It is identified as blood, possible blood collected
  5
              A.
       from the driver's side, rear door and running board.
  7
                     Were the "W" series of items, W-1 through 7, those
              Q.
       items which were seized on Sunday, June the 12th, were they
  8
       later taken back to the crime lab in San Bernardino?
10
              A.
                    Yes.
11
                    Were they packaged separately, do you know?
              Q.
12
              A.
                    Yes.
13
                    Was the car also luminoled on Sunday, June the
              Q.
14
       12th?
15
              A.
                    Yes.
16
                    Was that by yourself or by Mr. Stockwell?
              Q.
17
                    We both luminoled the car together.
              A.
18
                    And were certain portions of the car that reacted
              Q.
19
      to the luminol, were they also subjected to the ortho-tolidine
20
      test?
21
                    Yes.
             Α.
22
                    Now, directing your attention back to an item which
23
      has been marked for identification in the trial as Exhibit 582.
24
      It bears your laboratory identification number of J-28.
25
                    Do you recognize the writing on the same side of
26
      that small white box upon which J-28 appears?
```

And whose writing is it?

27

28

A.

Q.

Yes.

1	A.	That is my writing.
2	Q.	And is there any notation on the box as to the
3	approximate	time and date at which the item inside J-28 was
4	seized?	
5	A.	Yes.
6	Q.	What time and date?
7	Α.	At 1:12 in the morning, the morning of June 8th,
8	1983.	
9	Q.	From what location was the item seized?
10	A.	From a white box that was located in a closet.
11	Q.	And have you had a chance to examine that exhibit
12	in court tod	ay?
13	A.	Yes.
14	Q.	What does it contain?
15	Α.	Tobacco.
16	Q.	Is that the tobacco that was removed by yourself
17	from the whi	te box which was found inside the closet in the
18	Lease home in	n which the bedding and pillows were found?
19	Α.	Yes.
20	Q.	Was that likewise taken back with you to the crime
21	lab sometime	on June the 8th of 1983?
22	Α.	Yes, it was.
23	MR. KO	OCHIS: I have no further questions, your Honor.
24		
25	e de la companya de La companya de la co	FURTHER CROSS EXAMINATION
26	BY MR. NEGUS:	

white box, this Exhibit 163, from which you removed that tobacco

We may have gone through this before, this is the

27

- 1 at 1:12 in the evening.
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And was that white box still inside the closet at
- 4 that time?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Did it have the fingerprint powder on it?
- 7 A. I don't recall.
- 8 Q. Is it possible that Mr. Duffy handed you the
- 9 tobacco in some container other than that white box, Exhibit
- 10 163?

- 11 A. Could you repeat that?
- 12 Q. Is it possible that Mr. Duffy, from the I.D.
- 13 bureau, Gale Duffy, handed you the tobacco inside J-28 in some
- 14 container other than handing you that box that is Exhibit 163?
- 15 A. No. I actually removed the tobacco myself.
- 16 Q. And as you removed it you wrote the exact time and
- date that you removed it on that J-28 box?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Mr. Kochis had the picture on the wall.
- 20 The beer cans?
- 21 A. Here.
- Q. Photograph 195, which is the picture of the type of
- 23 beer can from which you scraped off samples.
- 24 Did you see these beer cans in the Ryen
- refrigerator on June the 6th, 1983?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you scrape any blood from them at that point in
- 28 time?

- 1 No, sir. Did you -- when you saw the beer cans in the 2 Q. refrigerator, did you likewise see the reddish-brown stains that 3 were on the side of the refrigerator? 5 A. Yes. Did you scrape those away on June the 6th? 6 0. 7 A. No, sir. When you saw the beer cans inside the refrigerator, 8 Q. 9 was there any condensation on them? 10 Not immediately, no. A. 11 Q. Was there after a time? 12 A. Yes. Did you see any condensation on the wall of the 13 Q. 14 refrigerator? 15 A. No. 16 Q. Can moisture reduce the value of a blood stain as 17 far as typing is concerned? 18 A. Yes. 19 If you have a moist bloodstain right next to a dry 20 bloodstain, is it best to take the best dry bloodstain as far as 21 typing is concerned?
- Say, for example, liquid blood versus bloodstain,

fresher, you might be able to get more information out of that.

Well, that depends. If your moist bloodstain is

25 the stain is obviously older.

Α.

- Q. You have two stains and you have no way of knowing
- which is older, to you think its best to take the dry rather
- 28 than the moist?

22

- 1 Again, what you want to do is take the stain which A. 2 will give you the most information. Wouldn't that be the dry stain in most 3 circumstances, all else being equal? 5 Not if it was liquid, actual whole blood, you would want the whole blood. 6 7 But, okay. Let me -- maybe I'm being sloppy in my 8 question. If you had dry blood that has become moist versus 9 dry blood which had not, would it be best to take the dry blood 10 which had not become moist? 11 12 Yes. A. 13 When you were examining Exhibit 42, the hatchet, was there -- did you notice any black pigment on it? 14 15 A. Yes, sir. Where was that? 16 Q. 17 Over just about the entire hatchet. A. 18 What kind of black pigment was that? Q. 19 Α. It appeared to be the fingerprint powder. 20 Q. And do traces of that black pigment still remain on 21 the hatchet? 22 A. Possibly, yes. 23 Q. Did you examine the hatchet before it was dusted
- A. No, sir, I did not.

for prints?

- Q. When you -- the first time that you examined the
- 27 hatchet then would have been June the 8th?
- 28 A. Yes, sir, that's correct.

- 1 Q. Were you aware at that point in time that Mr.
- 2 Stockwell had collected from the autopsy a piece of Peggy Ryen's
- 3 skull which had a black pigment on it?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. When you collected blood from this hatchet, that
- 6 was the area that's sort of cleared off right to the right of
- 7 the hatchet on the labeled side.
- 8 A. Right. To the right of the Plaintiff's exhibit
- 9 label, yes.
- 10 Q. Okay. And that would be then just towards the
- ll handle end of the blade from where the little hairs were?
- 12 A. Yes. Just underneath and towards the handle.
- 13 Q. Did you collect all of the substance on the hatchet
- that appeared to be blood?
- 15 A. No, sir.
- 16 Q. Did you collect the areas that appeared to be like
- 17 the thickest in blood?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Directing your attention to what is now remaining,
- 20 a sort of semicircular type stain, that would be the stain
- 21 closest to the upper right point as we look at the hatchet on
- 22 the side with the Plaintiff's Exhibit 19-A label on it.
- 23 Was that thicker than that particular stain you
- 24 removed?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Before you removed any stain from the hatchet, did
- 27 you test it with ortho-tolidine or any other screening device to
- determine whether in fact what you had was presumptively blood?

1	A. I don't believe I did, no.
2	Q. Did you examine the handle of the hatchet to
3	determine whether or not there was anything that appeared to
4	look like blood on the handle at that point in time?
5	A. All I did was I collected the stain from the head
6	which had the most concentrated area of blood on it.
7	Q. Can you say whether there was blood or not on the
8	handle?
9	A. No.
10	Q. The handle at that point in time was not this
11	purplish color; is that right?
12	A. That's correct.
13	Q. On the side that doesn't have the plaintiff's
14	exhibit on it, but has the Estwing sticker on it, there's some
15	black well, now it is I guess gray substance that's along
16	there.
17	Did that appear, appear to you to be blood?
18	A. I don't recall.
19	Q. As you look at it now, is that consistent with
20	fingerprint powder?
21	A. Yes.
22	Q. The hairs that you pulled off of the hatchet, did
23	they appear to have blood on them when you pulled them off?
24	A. Yes.
25	Q. Did you freeze item L-1, the blood scraped off the
26	hatchet?

27

28

A.

Q.

I personally did not place it in the freezer, no.

Did you ask that somebody else in your lab place

Were they already collected or, I mean, did you see

Where else did you get them?

They were in the trophy room.

26

27

28

Q.

A.

Q.

- any -- well, let me back-up. 1 Did you see any pouches of tobacco in the spot 2 that's shown there in the photograph just to the right of the 3 dining room? Excuse me, to the left of the green circle on 5 A. Photograph Exhibit 198? I didn't see any there, no. 6 7 Did you undertake a search of the house to Q. 8 determine where all there might be tobacco in the house? 9 A. Yes. 10 What all areas did you look? Q. In the Ryen bedroom, the trohpy room, the room --11 Α. 12 the furthest room to the east of the house. What -- let's see. On the Exhibit 6-G, which room 13 Q. would that be? 14 15 This one right here. Α. 16 The sunken room, the living room? Q. 17 Α. Yes. Did you see a pouch of tobacco in that particular 18 Q. 19 room? I don't believe so, no. 20 A. 21 Q. Did you see an ashtray in that room? I don't remember. 22 A. 23 Q. Do you remember what brands of tobacco you collected? 24
- 28 Scandanavic.

What were they?

25

26

27

Α.

Q.

Α.

Yes.

Don Pablo, Borkum Riff, Captain Black, and

- 1 Q. Showing you Exhibit 461, a little photograph of the
- 2 living room.
- 3 Do you ever remember whether the areas circled in
- 4 red with pipes and ashtrays was still in that condition when you
- 5 looked in the house?
- 6 A. I don't recall.
- 7 Q. On June the 8th, all the furniture had been removed
- 8 from the Ryen master bedroom; is that right? Or what day was it
- 9 you got the tobacco?
- 10 A. June the 9th.
- 11 Q. Excuse me, on June the 9th all the furniture had
- 12 been removed from the Ryen master bedroom; is that right?
- 13 A. Yep, I believe so far.
- Q. Did you go down to the I.D. loft to look through
- 15 the stuff they had there to see whether or not there was any
- 16 additional tobacco there?
- 17 A. No, I did not.
- Q. On the -- on the car in your -- in your notes, you
- 19 have different terminology. You talk about a back compartment.
- What area of the car would the back compartment be
- 21 according to how you all had it labeled?
- 22 A. Which item are you referring to?
- Q. Which? Well, let's say V-3.
- A. That would be the portion of the vehicle just to
- 25 the -- just behind the laid down seat portion.
- Q. Okay. So that would be like between the back
- 27 doors, is that --
- 28 A. No, further back than that.

- 1 Q. All the way -- all the way -- the very back of the
  - 2 car?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Was the -- was the back seat laid down all the way
- 5 from -- from, you know, up to -- up to and including the area
- 6 between the two back doors?
- 7 A. I don't believe so.
- 8 Q. What was the terminology used between the area --
- 9 between the two back doors?
- 10 A. The midsection of the vehicle.
- 11 Q. As far as V-13 was concerned, you had that labeled
- 12 as back floor; where is that?
- 13 A. If you open the tailgate of the station wagon, that
- 14 seat was still up and the floor area in front of that seat.
- Q. Well, which seat -- was there one of the seats that
- 16 was down?
- 17 A. Yes.
- Q. Which one was that?
- 19 A. The midsection area.
- 20 Q. So then what, you had an area that was flat from
- 21 the driver's -- from where the driver and front passenger would
- 22 sit to where the back seats were?
- 23 A. Yes.
- Q. Was that long enough for a -- for a human being to
- 25 sort of -- I mean adult-sized human being to stretch out and lie
- 26 down in it?
- A. I don't recall how long that was.
- 28 Q. Did -- did you observe a Burger King coke cup with

a lid and a straw in the midsection of the car? 2 I believe so, yes. Α. Did you sieze it? Q. I don't -- No, I did not. A. 5 Did you all -- did you sieze a -- some paper 6 napkins from the front passenger floor and from the front driver's floor? 7 8 A. Yes. 9 And the ones on the passenger's side, did you give Q. 10 the number V-18 and the ones in the the driver's side V-21? 11 A. Yes. 12 Showing you Exhibit 585, does that appear to be the Q. 13 same axe that we have here or Exhibit 42? 14 It appears to be, yes. Α. 15 Okay. The area which is somewhat scraped on this Q. 16 axe that you indicated here in court was where you took your 17 sample, could you see that same area in the photograph? 18 It's a little difficult, but, yes I can see it. 19 Does it appear to be essentially scraped clean in 20 the same way that it is here on the axe in the photograph? A. 21 No. 22 Can you see the -- there's a little hair here that looks like it's sort of a long vertical thing with a -- with 23 24 four little things coming out from it. Can you see that right there in the middle of the area on the hatchet? 25 26

1

particular photograph; is that the area from which you took the

There's an area circled in purple on that

A.

Q.

27

28

Yes.

That would actually on this particular hatchet then

1

2

3

blood?

A.

Q.

Yes.

- 1 Q. Did you put it in a box with a bunch of other
- 2 items?
- 3 A. It might have been placed in another larger bag.
- 4 Q. Were you -- you were also removing some foam
- 5 cushions and other items of that nature at the time?
- A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Did you take care of the freezing of the W-1
- 8 through 3 and 5 through 7 items when you got back to the lab or
- 9 was that again left for an assistant?
- 10 A. I believe I froze W -- W-1, W-2, W-3, and W-7.
- 11 Q. What about W-5?
- 12 A. That blood had to be actually removed from that
- 13 housing before it could be frozen.
- 14 Q. Did you do that or did somebody else?
- 15 A. I did not do that, no.
- 16 Q. Did you give it to somebody else like, for example,
- 17 Mr. Gregonis to remove?
- 18 A. I believe so, yes.
- 19 Q. The paint chip that you removed from the car, that
- 20 was just general practice, you didn't have any particular paint
- 21 transfer you intended to compare it with; is that correct?
- 22 A. Well, there were missing paint on that door, you
- 23 could actually see it in that photograph there, and that's why
- 24 we took that standard paint sample.
- Q. All right. But it was because -- it was -- it was
- 26 a sort of just in case rather than you had something specific in
- 27 mind that you found somewhere else that you were going to
- 28 compare it to?

- A. Yes. Since that missing paint on the door was
  right next to one of the blood stains we figured we might come
  - 3 up with an item with not only blood but possibly a paint
  - 4 transfer.
  - 5 Q. But you never have as far as you are aware -- you
  - 6 never made such a comparison after that particular day; is that
  - 7 right?
  - 8 A. That's correct.
  - Q. When the luminol test was performed on the vehicle,
  - 10 that was in the automotive shed, I guess you might call it, or
  - whatever it is, in San Bernadino.
  - 12 A. Yes.
  - 13 Q. And the ortho-tolidine part of that, did you do
  - 14 that or did Mr. Stockwell?
  - 15 A. Mr. Stockwell did that.
  - 16 Q. Did you all take any pictures of the reactions that
  - 17 you got?
  - 18 A. No, sir.
  - 19 Q. Did you make any diagrams of them?
  - 20 A. No.
  - 21 Q. Did you spray the luminol before or after you had
  - 22 taken the "W" samples?
  - 23 A. After.
  - Q. Did you see any areas bigger than just a speck,
  - when you sprayed it with luminol, that glowed?
  - 26 A. Yes.
  - Q. Where was that?
  - 28 A. In the midsection of the seat in the crevice area.

- Q. Any of those pictures that you've got up there show where that was?
- 3 A. This seat was folded back up, the midsection of the
- 4 seat, and it was in the crevice there in the middle of that.
- 5 Q. You are referring to Exhibit 578; is that right?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. And in order -- well, as it was -- as the seat was
- 8 positioned when you discovered it, you couldn't have sprayed
- 9 luminol; is that right?
- 10 A. That's correct.
- 11 Q. When you got that reaction, how much -- how much
- 12 did you see, was it all, the whole crevice or just a portion of
- 13 it?
- 14 A. A portion of it.
- Q. Were you able to scrape any out in order to test
- 16 and see whether or not it was human blood?
- 17 A. It wasn't visible to the naked eye.
- 18 Q. Did you -- did you see any shoe impressions on .
- 19 the -- either of the floorboards, what appeared to be reactions
- of the luminol consistent with being shoe impressions?
- 21 A. There was a reaction on the floor mat, however,
- 22 there wasn't anything definite I could call a shoe impression.
- Q. Was it a fairly good -- I mean what was the
- 24 dimensions of it, if you can recall?
- 25 A. I don't recall.
- Q. Voila. Referring to Exhibit 573 and 577, does --
- on 573, does that show some of the -- some of the stuff that you
- 28 collected as suspected blood?

- 1 A. No.
- Q. Did you see those -- those particular nicks and
- 3 impressions when you were examining the car?
- A. Well, this seat cover was removed.
- 5 Q. At what point in time?
- 6 A. Prior to collecting the bloodstains.
- 7 Q. After the seat cover was removed, was it
- 8 essentially carted off and given to the I.D. Bureau?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. So, there was -- was there ever any testing done on
- 11 the two nicks and parallel lines that appear in both photograph
- 12 574 and 573?
- 13 A. I don't believe so.
- Q. When you -- when you were processing the car at
- 15 Long Beach, did you in fact notice those?
- 16 A. I probably did, yes.
- Q. Well, do you have any recollection now or is that
- 18 just a --
- 19 A. Well, if it did look like blood I would have
- 20 collected it. It probably didn't look like blood.
- 21 Q. Do you have any recollection of that right at the
- 22 present time or is that just a standard operating procedure type
- 23 thing?
- A. Well, that's -- Now that's pretty obvious. I don't
- 25 recall -- I don't recall collecting it, and if it did look like
- 26 blood I know I would have collected it.
- 27 Q. The area from which you saw what you thought was
- suspected blood on the seatbelt housing shown here in 574,

- that's that little nick that I am pointing to right there; is
- 2 that right?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And circle that in red so we know what we're
- 5 talking about. That -- Is that, the area that I circled in red
- 6 on 574, is that the only area on W-5 that you thought there was
- 7 blood?
- 8 A. Yes. Well, let me -- Yes, that's correct. There
- 9 are, there or probably very close to that area.
- 10 Q. The -- at some point in time did you try and take a
- 11 measurement from, I guess it's the -- the area of where -- well,
- does W-2 and W-3, if you close the door of the car, would they
- 13 turn out to be adjacent to one another?
- A. Very close, yes.
- Q. At some point in time, in I think Pebruary of '84,
- 16 sometime in that general time frame, did you attempt to take a
- 17 measurement between that nick on the seatbelt housing right
- 18 there (indicating) and the nick in the door near W-2?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. How far was that?
- 21 THE COURT: Perhaps he can find it during the recess and
- 22 take it up in the morning.
- MR. NEGUS: Okay.
- 24 THE COURT: We will have you back tomorrow at 9:30, Mr.
- 25 Ogino.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, your Honor.
- 27 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, please, remember the
- 28 admonition over the evening adjournment. Return tomorrow

	11
Į	; 3
•	3

1	SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 4, 1984, 9:30 A.M.
2	00000
3	
4	(Chambers conference reported.)
5	THE COURT: Good morning. The defendant and all counsel
6	are in chambers.
7	Gentlemen, you wanted something?
8	MR. NEGUS: Yes, I did. Mr. Cooper is sick, your Honor.
9	He was snuffling all day yesterday. And he went back to the
10	jail, requested that he be allowed to go see the doctor last
11	night. Because he was in court the jail has some rule that he
12	is not allowed to do that. He, therefore, requested to be put
13	on the 7:00 o'clock sick call this morning. Because he was
14	coming to court, the jail had some rule that he couldn't do
15	that.
16	He cannot concentrate without getting some
17	medication, so I would request that he be sent bask to the jaYl
18	until such time as he can get some medication and be able to
19	concentrate and pay attention to the case against him.
20	THE COURT: Mr. Kottmeier, Mr. Kochis, have you done any
21	checking with the jail here?
22	MR. KOTTMEIER: No, your Honor. This is the first that
23	I've heard anything about Mr. Cooper's problem.
24	THE COURT: Do you know, bailiff, when we could get
25	medical attention for him?
26	THE BAILIFF: We can go down there and request it
27	immediately. It's going to probably take 45 minutes to an hour.
28	THE COURT: Would the doctor is it a doctor or a

- 1 nurse, do you know?
- THE BAILIFF: They have a nurse. They have a doctor that
- 3 comes in once a week or something like that, but it's generally
- 4 a nurse.
- 5 THE COURT: Could the nurse come here?
- THE BAILIFF: That could be possible, yes. We can make
- 7 that request.
- 8 THE COURT: What seems to be the problem, Mr. Negus?
- 9 MR. NEGUS: I think he is coming down with the flu. He
- 10 has some sort of swelling that you can feel right in here
- 11 (indicating), plus he is all congested. He has a whole bunch of
- 12 other symptoms.
- 13 THE COURT: Well, it's going around right now.
- 14 Could I have the bailiff call, see if we can get a
- 15 nurse here and move on.
- 16 MR. NEGUS: However. However we can get attention to Mr.
- 17 Cooper, that's what we need. But he needs medication before he
- 18 goes into court, something to clear him up because he can't
- 19 concentrate.
- THE COURT: Medication wouldn't work that fast.
- 21 MR. NEGUS: He can't concentrate as it is now, is my
- 22 understanding. He was having trouble yesterday.
- When he called me on the phone last night he
- 24 indicated he thought he could get medication this morning or
- 25 else he wouldn't be able to come to court, and then he asked for
- 26 medication this morning and couldn't get it.
- 27 THE COURT: You're asking that we simply lie fallow for
- 28 awhile till we can get him recovered in some manner?

1	MR. NEGUS: Yes. Mr. Cooper I think is an important
2	person to have understanding what's going on.
3	THE COURT: Well, he hasn't been coughing. He hasn't
4	exhibited any signs other than perhaps to yourself. Even though
5	he doesn't feel well, couldn't we go ahead and start and get a
6	nurse or medical attention for him as soon as possible?
7	MR. NEGUS: I would have liked to have done that. That's
8	why Mr. Cooper didn't mention anything yesterday because he
9	thought that as they have the sick call at 7:00 o'clock there
10	would be no problem, but I am reluctant to do that because, you
11	know, there's I'm I can see grave constitutional problems
12	in going ahead when Mr. Cooper can't pay attention to what's
13	going on around him.
14	MR. KOCHIS: Your Honor, I need some additional time to
15	mark some additional exhibits for Mr. Gregonis. Maybe the
16	bailiff can find out during that period of time if the nurse can
17	come over and give him an examination, give him some medication.
18	THE COURT: Let's see how quickly we can get a murse
19	here. Tell the nurse probable flu, symptoms if he has anything
20	to bring them with him.
21	Tell the jurors to relax a few minutes.
22	Go ahead mark it.
23	Tell me when the ETA of the nurse will be, please.
24	THE BAILIFF: Sure will.
25	THE COURT: Okay. Let's go back outside for awhile.
26	(Chambers conference concluded.)
27	
8	(Chambers conference reported.)

- 1 THE COURT: Again everybody is present and the nurse is
  2 here.
  3 Would you state your name, please
- 5 THE COURT: Have you examined Mr. Cooper sitting behind
- 6 you?
- 7 MS. BAKER. Yes.
- 8 THE COURT: Can you tell us your findings?

MS. BAKER: Lucille Baker.

- 9 MS. BAKER: Well, he appears to have symptoms of flu and
- 10 he has a sore throat, has an inflamed lymph node, which goes
- ll with a sore throat.
- 12 THE COURT: And what can you do for him?
- MS. BAKER: I have started him on our standard medication
- 14 which we give at the downtown jail which is a Tetracycline, one
- 15 capsule four times a day, Chlor-Trimeton, two tablets three
- 16 times a day, and Sudafed.
- 17 THE COURT: Have you already given him the medicine?
- 18 MS. BAKER: Yes. I give him one full dose.
- 19 THE COURT: And?
- MS. BAKER: I also gave him some Tylenol because he said
- 21 he had a little bit of a headache. He thought he might have a
- 22 fever. I was not told to bring a thermometer so I couldn't test
- 23 him.
- 24 THE COURT: You didn't take his temperature?
- 25 MS. BAKER: No, I didn't have a thermometer with me. But
- 26 he doesn't appear to have a fever. He just has symptoms of flu
- 27 which we all go through. A lot of us don't treat ourselves, we
- 28 just keep going.

```
Do you think he could keep going in trial
             THE COURT:
 1
 2
      this morning?
                         Oh, definitely. He may get a little sleepy
 3
             MS. BAKER:
      because of the Chlor-Trimeton.
 5
             THE COURT: Do you think he can listen, evaluate,
 6
      concentrate, communicate with counsel?
             MS. BAKER: Oh, definitely.
 7
             THE COURT: Mr. Negus, anything?
 8
 9
             MR. NEGUS:
                         No.
10
             THE COURT: All right. We thank you very much. Is there
11
      some way -- this trial as you may know is a particularly
12
      extended one and it's a capital case so we've got a lot of
13
      people involved in it at some great distance. So we'd we like
14
      to keep Mr. Cooper healthy if at all possible.
15
                   Is there some way you can monitor him the next few
16
      days, something like this, make a point of it, please?
17
             MS. BAKER: Well, the only way we can do it is just to
18
      check him. We really usually start the medication and they take
19
      it on their own, most of the people over there do take it on
      their own each day.
20
21
                   But are you asking that he be maintained in our
22
      dispensary?
23
             THE COURT: All I want to do is have some educated,
24
      medically educated person such as yourself give him some extra
25
      attention for a couple days if at all possible. So could you
26
     check in with him perhaps tonight or tomorrow morning early and
27
     see how he is doing, see if there is anything that we can do or
```

28

a prescription that needs to be changed or anything?

```
MS. BAKER: Okay. Well, I will put him down to see Dr.
 1
 2
      Mathews, our doctor that will be coming in tonight for sick
 3
      call.
             THE COURT: That's fine.
             MS. BAKER: And he will be down on sick call. Then the
 5
 6
      doctor will evaluate him at that time, and if he feels that he
 7
      should be in our medical ward, why, then he can be placed there
 8
      for a couple days.
 9
             THE COURT: I'm not trying to do that, you understand.
10
      I'm trying to keep him well so he will not be isolated or in a
11
      medical ward if at all possible.
12
             MS. BAKER: Because this is the only way that we could
13
      really watch him well enough so he could have some extra fluids,
14
      like juice or something like that, and make sure that he took
15
      his medication.
16
             THE COURT: Well, have the doctor see him.
17
             MS. BAKER: Okay.
18
             THE COURT: Okay.
19
             THE COURT:
                         Thank you.
20
             THE COURT: All right. Let's go back out in court.
21
                   Bring the jurors in.
22
                   (Chambers conference concluded.)
23
24
                   (The following proceedings were held in
25
                    open court in the presence of the jury:)
26
             THE COURT: The delay was unavoidable this morning,
      ladies and gentlemen, sorry.
27
```

1		CRAIG OGINO,
2	called as a w	itness by the People, having been previously duly
3	sworn, resume	the stand and testified further as follows:
4		
5		FURTHER CROSS-EXAMINATION
6	BY MR. NEGUS:	
7	Q. :	I've placed on the board Exhibits 573, 574, 576,
8	and 577.	
9	,	Yesterday, Mr. Ogino, we were trying to remember
10	exactly what t	the measurements were, and I'd like to start with
11	the measuremen	nt between W-2 and the nick in the in the
12	housing which	is a part of W-5.
13	1	o you have the negatives of those particular
14	measurements t	hat you took with you?
15	A. Y	es.
16	Q. A	and could you would that refresh your
17	recollection a	s to what measurement was?
18	A. Y	es.
19	Q. C	ould you do that, please?
20	A. I	t was three inches.
21	Q. 0	kay. And then did you also continue on to make a
22	measurement be	tween the housing and the spot back up.
23	W	hen you did the measurements, what they had was
24	this foam rubb	er cushion in place, they didn't actually have the
25	vinul rights	

line measurement to approximately the spot on the seat with you

But did you continue on along and make a straight

That's correct.

26

27

28

Q.

- 3 described to draw a straight line. We didn't have any reference
- 4 on the seat to guide us.
- 5 Q. Okay. When you -- when you -- when you used the
- 6 two points then to draw a straight line, what was the distance
- 7 between W-2 and the place on the seat where the ruler came out?
- 8 A. I don't have that information.
- Actually we used three points. There was the nick
- on the actual door and the two nicks on the -- well, one nick on
- 11 the seatbelt housing and the other nick which is on the
- 12 curvature of the door.
- Q. Okay. So the only -- the only measurement then you
- 14 know is between this spot here, the nick on the seatbelt housing
- 15 and the nick on the door?
- 16 A. That's where we placed the ruler, yes.
- 17 Q. So, you know that's three inches but you don't have
- 18 any other?
- 19 A. We couldn't. We didn't have any other reference
- 20 point to go by.
- 21 Q. Would it be a fair approximation that the distance
- 22 between that nick on the seatbelt housing and the nearest point
- in a straight line on the seat was about seven inches?
- 24 A. Yes. I think you could say that.
- 25 Q. Now, just yesterday you said that -- that you
- 26 don't -- can you tell, for example, from either of these
- 27 photographs which we have here, 573 or 574, whether or not those
- 28 substances in the nicks and on the lines is in fact blood.

- 1 A. The lines did not look like blood.
- 2 Q. Do you remember that now?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. What about the nicks?
- 5 A. That could have possibly been blood, the side of
- 6 the nicks.
- 7 Q. Was Mr. Roper, was Mr. Roper there when -- when the
- 8 car was being examined?
- 9 A. In Long Beach?
- 10 Q. Yes.
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. Do you recall whether sometime seeing him actually
- 13 take measurements, while you were processing the car, between
- 14 those two spots?
- 15 A. No.
- 16 Q. Those spots in there, the rust -- the reddish-brown
- 17 colored spots, did they -- are -- could you tell us whether or
- 18 not they were blood?
- 19 A. They appeared to be, yes.
- Q. But there's no -- but you didn't collect them or
- 21 test them?
- 22 A. That's correct.
- 23 Q. The particular allignment of all those particular
- 24 nicks and cuts, was it essentially a straight line from wherever
- 25 with it was collected through this up to where those particular
- 26 nicks are?
- A. It was -- it was a straight line between the three
- 28 points we used. Again, we didn't have a reference on the seat

- to determine where that nick was, the seat wasn't on the car.
- 2 Q. Do you remember at the scene having noticed this
- 3 was in a straight line?
- 4 A. No.
- 5 Q. Did the marks that you saw on the -- on the car
- 6 appear to be consistent with some sharp object such as a knife
- 7 having been caught in the door when the door was closed, gouged
- 8 into the seatbelt housing and made those nicks on the surface of
- 9 the vinyl?
- 10 A. The mark on the seatbelt housing wasn't a sharp
- 11 mark, it was more of like a scrape more like.
- Q. Okay. Did it appear to be consistent with perhaps
- 13 the back end of a knife?
- 14 A. Again, it's hard to say without doing actual tests
- 15 on that seatbelt housing.
- Q. What kind of test would you do?
- 17 A. Well, try to duplicate that type of mark.
- 18 Q. Did you see anything inconsistent with it being
- 19 a -- some sort of stabbing instrument approximately -- at least
- 20 ten -- with a blade at least ten-and-a-half inches long with
- 21 blood on it?
- A. I couldn't say for sure.
- Q. I mean, you saw nothing inconsistent?
- 24 A. That's correct.
- 25 Q. The marks on the door, though, definitely were
- 26 gouged here; were they actually gouged into the metal?
- 27 A. The marks on the -- the curvature of the car
- 28 actually went through paint and into metal.

- Q. Would that then have been consistent with some
  metallic type object rather than say plastic or wood?
- A. It would possibly be a hard object. I couldn't necessarily say metallic.
- Did you examine it closely to see whether there was
  any signs of scraping or anything?
- 7 A. Yes.

- 8 Q. Could you see any?
- 9 A. No.
- 10 Q. What has happened over the -- over the nighttime to
  11 refresh your recollection about the -- about the nature of those
  12 stains that are right below the No. 13 on Exhibit 574?
- 13 A. I remember them being, it looked like more of a
  14 drink or soda type stain rather than blood. It wasn't the
  15 reddish color blood like the one on the nick. It was a very
- 16 much more dark color.
- Q. Well, what happened -- what happened over the --
- 18 over the -- over the break --
- Yesterday you couldn't remember what it was at all;
- 20 is that correct?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. What happened over the break to refresh your
- 23 recollection?
- A. I just thought about it a little harder when you
- 25 asked me.
- Q. The marks on -- on the seat there, did they appear
- 27 to be like drips?
- 28 A. Yes.

27

28

Q.

Like this was running down the side of the seat?

by shower steam they might have started to rub off going in that

direction. Is that basically a restatement of what you said?

```
1 A. Yes
```

- Q. Okay. Would that presuppose that the shoes had
- 3 been left at approximately the position of the suspected foot
- 4 impression at the bottom of the diagram there?
- 5 A. Near that area, yes.
- 6 Q. So that would presuppose that they were left in the
- 7 hallway; is that right?
- 8 A. Or just inside the entrance to the bathroom.
- 9 Q. The shower is all the way down over here, right?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. And there is sort of a dressing area that exists
- 12 with a sink between that door and that door down there; is that
- 13 right?
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. This area here is carpeted, correct?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Would you expect to see impressions on that
- 18 carpeted area where the shoes presumably were sitting and put
- 19 on?
- 20 A. Not at the time that they were removed but after
- 21 the time the blood had a chance to reabsorb or get remoistened.
- Q. Well, your theory was that somehow the steam from
- 23 the shower made it out through the bathroom, through the -- this
- 24 dressing area over to this spot and remoistened them. Is that
- 25 basically how it works?
- 26 A. Either steam from the shower or type of moisture,
- 27 possibly on the rug could have -- also have done it.
- Q. Well, when you were there, did you see like any

```
damp spots to the rug or anything like that that might have
```

- 2 been --
- 3 A. No.
- 4 Q. Well, if the, if the shoes had actually been
- 5 removed on the tile -- well, this area inside the bathroom near
- 6 the toilet, that is tile; is that right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. If they had actually been removed on the tile over
- 9 here near the shower, you would expect to see foot impressions
- 10 coming through this carpet there, if that was, if your theory
- 11 was correct; is that right?
- 12 A. Assuming he put his shoes on in the shower or in
- 13 that area and then walked through there, yes.
- 14 Q. And have you -- you have done some experiments, you
- 15 know, to try and verify your -- have you done any experiments
- 16 with shoes to see whether shower steam will cause these kinds of
- 17 patterns that you have seen?
- 18 A. No.
- 19 Q. Between the Ryen house and 2991, you did go out and
- 20 make some observations, did you not, to attempt to answer
- 21 questions about how an assailant could have traveled from 2943
- 22 to 2991; is that correct?
- A. You mean various pathways?
- 24 Q. Right.
- 25 A. Yes.
- 26 Q. And you looked for physical evidence along those
- 27 pathways?
- 28 A. Yes.

- 1 Q. And you even collected vegetation samples from
- 2 that, from that area betwix 2991 and 2994 (sic); is that right?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Basically in order to get from 2943 to 2991 you
- 5 have to cross grass.
- A. Yes, I believe so.
- 7 Q. Were you out there doing that at night when you
- 8 were looking around, or was that in the daytime?
- 9 A. It was in the daytime.
- 10 Q. During the times that you were there at the scene
- 11 at night, did you ever happen to notice in the particular time
- of year whether the grass was damp at night?
- 13 A. No.
- Q. Did you ever do any experiments to determine
- 15 whether or not it was possible for someone who had stepped in
- 16 blood at the Ryen house, but who didn't have sufficient blood on
- their shoes to leave visible impressions on any place other than
- 18 the sheet, could have left that sort of general quantity of,
- amount of blood that it takes, whether or not it would have been
- 20 possible, traveling the distance from the Ryen house to the
- 21 Lease house still to have left bloody impressions such as
- luminol can pick up? Did you ever do such an experiment?
- 23 A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you ever do any experiments, just in general,
- 25 leaving aside that specific, that specific area, to determine
- like how many, how many steps or how long blood will give an
- 27 impression off a shoe when you are walking on it?
- 28 A. No, sir.

- When -- in the shower area at 2991, um, do you have Q. 1 a clear recollection of what the pattern was that you saw when 2 you sprayed luminol on that area on I guess June the 8th? 3 It was a general banding pattern. Sort of a band around the middle? 0. 5 Um, somewhat. More towards the corners. A. 6 What do you mean by that, "more towards the Q. 7 corners"? 8 Well, there was also a band in the back of the 9 A. middle portion of the shower and also where the corners meet. 10 Well, was it just sort of an overall glow? 11 Yes. A. 12 And didn't have any particular shape or size to it 13 Q. that you can recall; is that right? 14 A. That's correct. 15 When you -- when you went back out to the house a Q. 16 few months ago, that was in September; is that right? 17 A. Yes. 18 In Chino, are the months of July and August dry and Q. 19
- 21 A. I remember it being very hot that night, yes.
- Q. And the months before that throughout July and
- 23 August, those are dry months, that you know?
- 24 A. I believe so, yes.

hot?

- 25 Q. Whereas May and June in Chino tend to be damp,
- 26 foggy months; is that right?
- 27 A. I don't know that.
- Q. Certainly wasn't hot when you were out there any of

- the days that you were processing the Ryen or Lease house; is
  - 2 that correct?
  - 3 A. It was moderately hot, yes, in June.
  - 4 Q. How hot is moderately hot, would you say?
  - 5 A. I'd say 80 to 85, possibly.
  - 6 Q. Possibly it was -- was it possible that it was
  - 7 actually in the 70's or not even 71, 72 max?
  - 8 A. I don't recall.
  - 9 Q. Will the amount of moisture in the air affect the
  - 10 growth of algae and fungae on shower walls?
  - 11 A. Probably, yes.
  - 12 Q. Did you, before you sprayed any luminol, ever
  - 13 attempt to say moisten the walls with water for a period of time
  - 14 before your initial spraying when you did your experiments in
  - 15 September?
  - 16 A. No, sir.
  - Q. Did you ever attempt to get some blood, human or
  - animal, put it on yourself, or some other volunteer, and take a
  - 19 shower and see if you -- what kind of reaction, if any, you got
  - 20 after you sprayed it three days later with luminol?
  - 21 A. No, sir.
  - Q. Did you ever try and see what kind of reaction you
  - would get at all if somebody were in a shower with blood on them
  - 24 and you sprayed it with luminol?
  - 25 A. No.
  - Q. After you got the reaction from the wall with
  - 27 bleach, then you left the house for a period of time in
  - 28 September?

- A. We left water running on the shower trying to wash

  the bleach out, yes.
  - Q. Okay. And that was for 20 minutes or half an hour?
  - A. Approximately, yes.
  - 5 Q. Did you ever try and see whether the bleach
  - 6 remained there if you didn't wash it off?
  - 7 A. No, sir.
  - 8 Q. And when you got back after leaving the water
  - 9 running for 20 minutes or so, did you then let it dry?
  - 10 A. Yes.
  - 11 Q. For how long?
  - 12 A. Until it was completely dry. We had a fan blowing
  - 13 on it.
  - 14 Q. At that point in time you got no reaction at all?
  - 15 A. No, we did get a reaction.
  - 16 Q. Do you remember testifying before that you got no
  - 17 reaction?
  - 18 A. We got no reaction that stuck to the wall with the
  - 19 bleach on it. What it was doing, it was reacting before it hit
  - 20 the wall and it would react and we'd see a mist of bright mist
  - 21 falling before it actually hit the wall.
  - Q. I'm talking about when you got back after you'd
  - 23 washed the bleach off the wall and then air-dried it, at that
  - 24 point in time when you sprayed, just sprayed the luminol on the
  - 25 wall, did you get a reaction?
  - 26 A. Yes.
  - Q. What was that?
  - 28 A. I have a picture of it here.

- 1 Q. Can you describe it?
- A. It was a very spotty reaction. It extended from an
- 3 area approximately from the top of where the bleach was sprayed
- 4 all the way down to the floor.
- 5 Q. What was the -- what was this experiment you did in
- 6 September? What question was it designed to answer?
- 7 A. Whether bleach would react with luminol, and also
- 8 give a positive ortho-tolidine test, as was done when we
- 9 luminoled the house back at or about the time of the murders.
- 10 Q. You didn't actually perform, however, the
- 11 ortho-tolidine test; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Last time you testified, didn't you say that you
- hadn't seen the ortho-tolidine performed?
- A. I didn't perform the ortho-tolidine test, I saw Mr.
- 16 Stockwell perform it
- 17 MR. NEGUS: If I could read, your Honor, from Page 3083
- of the transcript, Lines 6 through 12.
- 19 MR. KOCHIS: Well, your Honor, I have a problem. That is
- 20 vague. There were two luminol, two ortho-tolidine tests, one in
- 21 June, one in September. I am not sure which one Mr. Negus is
- 22 talking about.
- Is he talking about the experiment in September
- 24 when Mr. Stockwell or Mr. Ogino were there, or the
- ortho-tolidine as well as the luminol, the June one?
- MR. NEGUS: Maybe I am confused.
- Q. Did you see Mr. Stockwell do the ortho-tolidine
- 28 test in June?

```
1
             A.
                    No.
                    Was the reaction that you got in the shower in
 2
              Q.
      September, after you let the shower dry, the same as it was when
 3
 4
      you first sprayed it?
 5
              A.
                    No.
             MR. NEGUS:
                          That is all I have.
 7
                         FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
 9
      BY MR. KOCHIS:
10
                   Mr. Ogino, if I could talk to you for a moment
             Q.
11
      about the luminol process.
12
                   Are you familiar with the term capillary diffusion?
13
             A.
                   Yes.
14
             Q.
                   Is that a term that applies to luminol?
15
             A.
                   Yes.
16
             Q.
                   Could you tell the jury what that consists of?
17
                   That consists of -- it is almost the same as if you
             Α.
18
      have a lot of say cloth fibers, you moisten these fibers and you
19
      get the diffusion of the liquid down through the fibers, as in a
20
      capillary action.
21
             Q.
                   Are you talking about -- when you are talking about
22
      diffusion, are you talking about, for us layman, the pattern
      perhaps spreading out on a substance?
23
24
             A.
                   Yes.
25
             Q.
                   Would shag carpeting, for example, be an example of
      the type of surface that might allow this diffusion process with
26
27
      luminol to take place?
```

A.

Yes.

- 1 Q. For example, if you had a shoe that was perhaps,
- 2 let's say, ten inches long, and you had stepped in blood and
- 3 then you had placed the shoe on a piece of shag carpeting, and
- 4 the diffusion took place, could that result in a luminol pattern
- 5 that was in fact longer than ten inches?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Mr. Negus asked you some questions about your
- 8 examination of the area between the Ryen home and the 2991
- 9 residence, hideout residence. Do you recall that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Did you actually get a chance to walk through the
- 12 field between the Ryen home and that Lease home?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. Do you recall what type of vegetation was in the
- 15 field?
- 16 A. Yes.
- Q. Were there weeds, for example?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Any type of stickers in there?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Now turning your attention back to the car, the
- 22 Ryen station wagon.
- For example, were among the items removed from that
- 24 car that you testified to yesterday, some plant burrs that you
- 25 numbered as V-6?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you recall where in the Ryen station wagon that
- 28 the plant burrs were when they were removed when they were first

```
1
      seen?
 2
                    Yes.
             A.
 3
                    Where?
             Q.
                    In the midsection of the folded down middle seat.
             A.
                    That would have been in the seat directly behind
 5
             Q.
 6
      the driver's seat?
 7
             A.
                    Yes.
                    When you observed the results of the ortho-tolidine
 8
      test in September, more specific test, the ortho-tolidine tests
 9
10
      that were performed on the shower walls, the reaction that you
      saw in September, was that consistent or inconsistent with the
11
12
      presence of blood?
13
             Α.
                    In September?
14
             Q.
                    In September.
15
                    That was consistent with the presence of blood.
16
             0.
                    In September.
17
                   Oh, I'm sorry. No, in June. In September it was
18
      not.
19
             Q.
                   How did the ortho-tolidine react in September?
```

September, during the experiment, did you and Mr. Stockwell
first spray the shower with luminol to see if there were any,
for example, material in the shower, tile itself, or in the
grouting or any micros that would cause the luminol to react?

It it was a negative reaction for blood.

Now, was the process that you employed in

26 A. Yep.

A.

Q.

20

21

Q. Did you get, in fact, a negative reaction when you just sprayed the shower?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you then apply bleach to the shower wall and
- 3 spray the luminol right over the bleach without washing it off?
- A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Did you get a reaction?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Now, was the reaction you got in September, when
- 8 you sprayed the luminol directly on to the bleach, was that the
- 9 same type of reaction in terms of pattern that you saw back in
- June of 1983 when you were conducting the investigation about
- 11 the house?
- MR. NEGUS: Objection, assumes a fact not in evidence, to
- which he said there was no pattern that he can remember from
- 14 June.
- THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer.
- 16 THE WITNESS: It was different.
- 17 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 18 Q. How was it different?
- 19 A. It was different in the sense that in September
- when we sprayed the bleach in the shower, the reaction went from
- 21 the top portion of where we sprayed the bleach continuing all
- 22 the way down to the floor area of the shower, and in June that
- 23 was not the case. There was a banding pattern but it did not
- 24 extend down to the floor.
- Q. After you put the bleach on in September, put the
- luminol on, were the shower walls then washed?
- 27 A. Yes.
- 28 Q. With water?

<b>∮</b> tria <sub>s</sub>	1	A. Yes.
2	2	Q. And did you then leave the residence for a period
2	3	of about 20 minutes and allow the shower to dry?
	4	A. Yes.
	5	Q. Then did you come back and perform some additional
	6	experiments on the the shower?
	7	A. Yes.
	8	Q. Would that have included ortho-tolidine?
	9	A. Yes.
	10	MR. KOCHIS: I have nothing further.
	11	
	12	FURTHER RECROSS EXAMINATION
	13	BY MR. NEGUS:
	14	Q. After you did the wall of the shower, was there a
	15	difference in which areas of the wall were reacting than when
	16	you first sprayed the bleach?
	17	A. Only in intensity.
	18	Q. Well, when you sprayed the bleach on directly, let
	19	the bleach sit on the wall there, the reaction was primarily on
	20	the surface of the tiles; is that right?
	21	A. Well, it was so strong we were getting reactions
	22	before it actually the hit the tile. It was very violent.
	23	Q. You say you took some photographs of those, of that
	24	particular
	25	A. Well, I personally did not. We Mr. Stockwell
	26	and I did take photographs. He was the one taking the
<b>♦</b> ,	27	photographs.

Q.

And was Billy Arthur there taking photographs, too?

- 1 A. Yes.
- Q. Do you remember when you were spraying in
- 3 September, actually seeing dark spots on the the wall where the
- 4 grouting was?
- 5 A. No. They were bright spots where the grouting was.
- 6 Q. When you were dealing with the bleach?
- 7 A. After the luminol was sprayed?
- 8 Q. Right. You put the bleach on -- first of all,
- 9 let's call it the first test, the bleach test and then the third
- 10 test. How's that.
- 11 So during the bleach test did you see dark spots or
- 12 dark lines where the grouting was?
- 13 A. No, they were bright.
- 14 Q. After the luminol -- after the luminol had been wet
- for a period of time, and then when the shower was running for
- 16 20 minutes, and then had been allowed to dry, at that point in
- 17 time did you get brighter reactions from the grouting than you
- 18 did from the actual tile?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. Was that in distinction to what you'd got when you
- 21 just sprayed the bleach on?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Did that suggest to you that there might have been
- 24 microorganisms in the grouting that wouldn't react with the
- 25 luminol unless they had been dampened?
- 26 A. I think the reaction there is the bleach actually
- 27 being absorbed in the grouting. I'm not necessarily convinced
- 28 that that's due to the microorganisms, since the first test was

```
negative.
```

- Q. Would it be consistent with microorganisms that
- don't react unless you dampen them? You didn't exclude that
- 4 possibility in the design of your particular test.
- 5 A. I don't know that of microorganisms like that. But
- 6 if that was the case, yes.
- 7 Q. How long does it take for the kind of algae and
- 8 fungae that you have in the showers to start reproducing?
- 9 A. I don't know that.
- 10 Q. Do you know they have very short life cycles?
- 11 A. I don't know that.
- 12 Q. When you took the test to try the ortho-tolidine
- 13 with for the third test in September, did you scrape that off
- the tile or the grouting?
- 15 A. The tile.
- Q. Did you try the grouting?
- 17 A. No, sir.
- 18 Q. Have you done any experiments to see whether in
- 19 shag carpet, if you just have a shoe with enough blood on it so
- 20 that it will leave an impression, but not a visible impression,
- 21 that through capillary action a ten inch shoe can grow to
- 22 thirteen inches?
- 23 A. No.
- 24 MR. NEGUS: I have nothing further.

## 26 FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION

- 27 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 28 Q. Mr. Ogino one minor point.

- 24	1	When the shower wall was rinsed in September, was
	2	it rinsed for an entire period of 20 minutes or was it rinsed,
	3	and did you leave the residence for about 20 minutes to allow it
	4	to dry?
	5	A. It was rinsed and then we left the residence with
	6	the fan on allowing the walls to dry.
	7	Q. Did you leave the water on in the shower for 20
	8	minutes?
	9	A. I don't recall. It was turned on but I am not sure
	10	for how long.
	11	MR. KOCHIS: I have nothing further.
	12	MR. NEGUS: Nothing further.
	13	THE COURT: Thank you again.
	14	MR. KOCHIS: David Stockwell.
	15	THE COURT: Mr. Stockwell, you remain under oath.
	16	Take the stand and state your name.
	17	THE WITNESS: David C. Stockwell.
	18	
	19	DAVID C. STOCKWELL,
	20	called as a witness by the People, having been previously duly
	21	sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as follows:
	22	
	23	FURTHER DIRECT EXAMINATION
	24	BY MR. KOCHIS:
	25	Q. Mr. Stockwell, I would like to take you back in
	26	time to Saturday, June the 11th of 1983.

area with Mr. Ogino to assist in the processing of the Ryen

27

28

On that particular day did you go to the Long Beach

- 1 station wagon?
- A. Yes, I did.
- 3 Q. And directing your attention to a photograph the
- 4 jury has seen many times, it is Exhibit 181.
- 5 Does this appear to be a picture of the car you
- 6 eventually processed?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. During its processing, did you locate some items of
- 9 evidence that were removed from the car?
- 10 A. Yes, I did.
- 11 Q. Did you remove two cigarette butts from the Ryen
- 12 car, one of which appeared to be a manufactured cigarette, one
- of which appeared to be hand-rolled?
- 14 A. Yes, I did.
- 15 Q. Did you assign the laboratory identification number
- of V-12 to the cigarette butt which appeared to be hand-rolled?
- 17 A. Yep.
- 18 Q. Do you recall where the cigarette butt was when you
- 19 first saw it?

- 20 A. Yes. That particular cigarette butt was found in
- 21 the passenger side seat of the front seat of the vehicle,
- 22 pressed into the crevace as made by the vertical portion and the
- 23 horizontal portions of seat.
- Q. I would direct your attention to a photograph,
- 25 small photograph which has been marked for identification as
- 26 Exhibit 586. It is only three by five inches.
- Is that a picture of the portion of the front seat
- of the Ryen car in which you first saw the hand-rolled cigarette

- → 1 butt?
  - A. Yes.
  - 3 Q. In fact, if you look closely at the photograph
  - 4 itself, can you see the cigarette butt V-12 in the picture?
  - 5 A. Yes.
  - 6 Q. Could you circle on the photograph with the black
  - 7 felt pen the location of the cigarette butt, V-12, in that
  - 8 particular exhibit.
  - 9 A. (Witness complied).
  - 10 Q. Do you recall how you packaged V-12?
  - 11 A. I believe I placed it in a metal container.
  - 12 Q. Directing your attention to Exhibit 584, which is a
  - white envelope from which I am going to remove what appears to
  - 14 be a brass or gold-colored cannister.
  - Does that appear to be the container that you
  - 16 placed the hand-rolled cigarette butt, V-12, into on the 11th of
  - 17 June?
  - 18 A. Yes.
  - 19 Q. Is there any writing on the can that allows you to
  - 20 identify it?
  - 21 A. Yes.
  - Q. What type?
  - A. In my handwriting it shows the item No. V-12, as
  - 24 well as the case No. 42376 by our laboratory, and a short
  - 25 description of what is inside, cigarette butt from passenger
  - 26 seat, and the time that it was collected.
  - Q. What time did you collect V-12?
  - A. 2130 hours, or 9:30 in the evening.

```
Was the laboratory identification number which was
  1
              Q.
       assigned to the cigarette butt which appeared to have been
  2
  3
       manufactured V-17?
              A.
                    Yes.
                    Do you recall where you found V-17?
  5
              Q.
                    Yes. Again, it was in the front passenger area.
 7
       This particular cigarette was found very close, if not
 8
       underneath the passenger seat area.
 9
                    Was the front seat of that station wagon a bench
10
       seat arrangement or bucket seat?
11
              A.
                    It was a bench seat.
12
                    And you found the manufactured cigarette butt,
              Q.
13
       V-17, in an area that was consistent with where a passenger may
14
      have sat or someone may have sat in the passenger seat in the
15
       front of the car?
16
              A.
                    In that general vicinity, yes.
17
              Q.
                    Did you have to reach under the seat to retrieve
18
      it?
19
              A.
                    I don't recall.
20
                   Did you likewise locate in the car what appeared to
21
      you to be some brown vegetation that was consistent visually
22
      with tobacco?
23
             A.
24
                   Directing your attention to Exhibit 575, which
25
      appears to be an eight by ten color photograph; does that
      picture show you the approximate area in the Ryen car at which
26
```

27

28

you saw this loose tobacco?

Yes.

- 1 Q. What part of the car did you see the tobacco at?
- A. Again, in the front passenger compartment on the
- 3 passenger side just off to the right side of the passenger's
- 4 seat on the floorboard.
- 5 Q. Was it the portion of the car essentially between
- 6 where the seat ended and where the running board to the door
- 7 started?
- 8 A. Yes, basically on that carpeted portion.
- 9 Q. Do you still have the black pen?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Could you step to the exhibit, which I believe is
- 12 575, and could you circle for the jury on the photograph the
- 13 loose tobacco that you're talking about?
- A. (Witness complied.)
- 15 Q. Now, did you package the loose tobacco separate
- 16 from V-17 and V-12?
- 17 A. Yes, I did.
- 18 Q. Did you assign a separate laboratory identification
- 19 number to the loose tobacco?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Was that V-15?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Now, directing your attention to an exhibit which
- 24 we've marked for identification in the trial as Exhibit 583, do
- 25 you recognize that particular small rectangular white box?
- 26 A. Yes.
- Q. Is that the box into which you placed the loose
- 28 tobacco, V-15?

# IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

### IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF SAN DIEGO

DEPARTMENT NO. 30

HON. RICHARD C. GARNER, JUDGE

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Plaintiff,

vs.

NO. OCR-9319

KEVIN COOPER,

Defendant.

REPORTERS' TRANSCRIPT December 4, 1984

### APPEARANCES:

For the People:

DENNIS KOTTMEIER
District Attorney
WITH: JOHN P. KOCHIS
Deputy District Attorney
1540 Mountain Avenue
Ontario, California 91762

For the Defendant:

DAVID L. McKENNA
Public Defender
BY: DAVID E. NEGUS
Deputy Public Defender
1060 West Sixth Street
Ontario, California 91762

ROBERT L. ROACH, CSR #1727 DONNA D. BEARD, CSR #1874 Official Reporters

### INDEX OF WITNESSES

FOR THE PEOPLE:	Direct	Cross	Redirect	Recross
BAKER, Lucille (By the Court)	4263	·		
OGINO, CRAIG (Mr. Negus) (Mr. Kochis)		4266	4279/4285	4283
STOCKWELL, David C. (Mr. Kochis) (Mr. Negus)	4286	4300	43 23	
GREGONIS, DANIEL J.	4323			

# 0-7-83!

# INDEX OF EXHIBITS

		Iden.	In Evd.
499	Drawing - Luminol	4316	
583	White Box Containing Tobacco	4290	
584	White Envelope Containing Round Tin Can of Tobacco	4288	
586	3 x 5 Color Photo Seat - Ryen Car	4287	
589	Chart - Blood Profile Victims & Defendant	4335	
590	Chart - Electrophoresis	4348	
595	Chart - Butcher Paper EAP Patterns	4374	

- 1 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. And could you open the box for a moment. Does that
- 3 appear to contain the loose tobacco that you removed from the
- 4 Ryen car on July the ll in Long Beach?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And likewise, the inside of V-12 which has been
- 7 marked as 584, could you open that. Does that contain anything?
- A. Yes, it does.
- 9 Q. And what does it contain?
- 10 A. It contains the tobacco, or what remains of the
- 11 tobacco from the hand-rolled cigarette as well as a portion of
- 12 the paper which was used to encircle the tobacco.
- 13 Q. The condition of those items today, the tobacco and
- 14 the paper in the canister marked V-12, is that the way it
- 15 appeared when you say it back in June in Long Beach?
- 16 A. No.
- Q. Was it actually in cigarette butt form?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. The following day, on Sunday the 12th of June, did
- 20 you likewise proceed to an area in San Bernadino to continue the
- 21 processing of the Ryen station wagon?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. And would that have been at a storage yard
- 24 maintained by the San Bernadino County Sheriff's Office?
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. Were you involved in the luminoling of the Ryen
- 27 station wagon?
- 28 A. Yes, I was.

looking in from the passenger door. This is the passenger's

seat, and this is the floorboard area.

Yes. This is the front passenger compartment

26

27

- Q. Did you get a positive luminol reaction consistent
  with the presence of blood in that area of the car?
  - 3 A. Yes.
  - Q. Could you again with the red felt pen perhaps in a circle indicate the area of that portion of the car that you got the reaction in?
  - 7 A. On this floor mat there was luminol reactions.
  - 8 Q. What did you see? What type of luminol reaction?
  - 9 A. It was extremely light reactions. There was not
  - nuch material there reacting to the luminol, but it gave a
  - 11 positive luminol as well as a positive ortho-tolidine test. It
  - 12 appeared as very light smearing type patterns.
  - 13 Q. So, on that portion of the car you performed two
  - 14 tests, the general luminol test and the more specific
  - ortho-tolidine test; is that correct?
  - 16 A. Yes.
  - Q. And both of them you got a positive reaction
  - 18 consistent with the presence of blood?
  - 19 A. Yes.
  - Q. Did you perform the ortho-tolidine test on the
  - 21 portion of the car indicated in Exhibit 181?
  - 22 A. Yes. Actually I believe the ortho-tolidine test
  - 23 was carried out before the luminol test on this area.
  - Q. And did you get a positive reaction?
  - 25 A. Yes.
  - Q. Directing your attention to another small
  - 27 photograph that's been marked for identification as Exhibit 577;
  - 28 does this appear likewise to be a picture of a portion of the

- 1 inside of the Ryen car?
- 2 A. Yes.
- Q. Could you tell the jury, describe for the jury
- 4 because of the small size of the photograph, which portion of
- 5 the Ryen car is depicted in that photograph?
- 6 A. This is the midsection of the car, the
- 7 midpassenger's seat. The station wagon was laid out so that
- 8 passengers could ride in this midsection as well as in the rear
- 9 section.

- 10 This picture was taken depicting the area on the
- 11 side opposite of the driver looking into the midsection with the
- 12 seat placed in the down position. So this is the actual
- vertical portion of the midseat, and it's lying down and this is
- 14 depicting the floorboard area.
- Q. Did you apply the luminol to that portion of the
- 16 car?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. Did you get a positive reaction any where?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. Where?
- 21 A. On the floorboard area, down in this area, some of
- which is obstructed in this photograph by various letters and
- 23 other items that were in the car, also this vertical portion of
- 24 the seat had luminol reactions. These for the most part in the
- 25 crevice area where the seat folds down between the horizontal
- 26 portion and the vertical portion of that seat.
- Q. Did you also test that area with the
- 28 ortho-tolidine?

27

28

reaction.

A.

On the vertical portion of the passenger side of

- the front seat, there are very small and light patterns that
- 2 gave positive results with the luminol reaction.
- 3 (Witness complied).
- 4 Q. And you are indicating on the photograph. Is that
- 5 the red felt pen?
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Did you also subject that portion of the car to the
- 8 the ortho-tolidine test?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. And what type of a result did you get?
- 11 A. The result consistent with the presence of blood.
- 12 Q. Now, directing your attention to two larger
- 13 photographs, one which has been marked for identification as
- 14 576.
- Did that depict a particular area of the Ryen car?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Which part of the Ryen car?
- 18 A. That is the lower portion of the driver's door.
- 19 Q. And did it show an area of the car at which you got
- 20 a positive luminol reaction consistent with the presence of
- 21 blood?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Could you circle for the jury the approximate areas
- in that photograph where you got the positive luminol reaction.
- A. (Witness complied).
- Q. When you saw the picture today just now, did there
- 27 already appear to be red circles drawn on the picture in the
- 28 approximate area that you got the positive luminol reaction at

- 1 on June the 12th?
- A. Yes.
- 3 Q. And have you drawn an outline around the larger
- 4 circle and a portion of the smaller circle?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. Did you also perform the ortho-tolidine, the more
- 7 specific test, to that part of the car?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. What type of reaction did you get?
- 10 A. It indicated a positive reaction consistent with
- 11 the presence of blood.
- 12 Q. Directing your attention next to another eight by
- 13 ten photograph which has been marked for identification as 577.
- Does that depict a portion of the Ryen car?
- 15 A. Yes.
- Q. Which part of the car?
- 17 A. This is the driver's area. This is the driver's
- 18 seat in the upper left-hand corner. This is the entryway to the
- 19 door.
- Q. Did you get a positive ortho -- excuse me --
- 21 luminol reaction at that portion of the car?
- 22 A. Yes.
- Q. Could you indicate with a red felt pen where on the
- 24 car you got the reaction.
- A. (Witness complied).
- Q. And because there's two marks on the picture, could
- 27 you perhaps put "DS" for David Stockwell during or near the
- 28 circle you've drawn.

(Witness complied). 1 A. Did you also perform the more specific test, the 2 0. ortho-tolidine test on that part of the car? 3 A. Yes. And what type of reaction did you get? 5 Q. It gave a positive result indicative of the 6 A. presence of the blood. 7 Other than the area we have just talked about, did 8 you test any other areas on the Ryen vehicle, on the 12th of 9 June, with luminol, for which you got a positive reaction? 10 Those were all of the areas that gave positive 11 12 luminol results. I'd like to ask you perhaps a limited question or 13 two about luminol at another location. 14 Did you perform a luminol test on a shower and a 15 sink located at the 2991 residence, the Lease or hideout 16 residence, on approximately June the 8th of 1983? 17 Yes. 18 A. Do you see on Exhibit 5, over which we have put 19 5-E, the bathroom at which you did the ortho-tolidine test on 20 the 8th of June in the Lease house? 21 Α. Yes. 22 Are there any -- there was a sink; is that correct? 23 Yes. 24 A. Is there any mark on what appears to be 5-E that 25

indicates the sink that you performed the more specific test,

the ortho-tolidine test, on June the 8th?

Yes. HH-3.

26

27

```
And if I could indicate to the jury, are you
 1
              Q.
       talking about the sink located at this particular location in
 2
      what appears to be, I believe, the southeast bedroom? Or
 3
       northeast bedroom?
                    The bathroom south of the northeast bedroom; what I
 5
 6
      would call the southeast bathroom.
                    When you performed the ortho-tolidine test, the
 7
 8
      more specific test for blood in that sink, what type of reaction
 9
      did you get?
                    It gave a reaction indicative of the presence of
10
              A.
11
      the blood.
12
                    You got a positive reaction?
             Q.
13
             A.
                    Yes.
14
             Q.
                    Now, was there a shower in that particular
      bathroom?
15
16
             A.
                    Yes.
17
                    And is the shower located in the same room and does
18
      it have the marks on it, at least on 5-E, at the location of
      HH-4 and T-2?
19
20
             A.
                    Yes.
21
                   What type of result did you get when you performed
      the more specific test, the ortho-tolidine test, on that
22
23
      particular shower?
24
             Α.
                   It was positive.
25
                   Consistent with the presence of the blood?
```

MR. KOCHIS: Your Honor, I have no further questions of

2

26

27

28

A.

Mr. Stockwell.

Yes.

FURTHER CROSS EXAMINATION 2 3 BY MR. NEGUS: Mr. Stockwell, indicative of the presence of blood Q. phrase you just used for the ortho-tolidine test, that is an 5 6 exaggeration? 7 I don't believe it is an exaggeration, no. A. 8 It is also indicative of other things, is it not? Q. 9 That is true. It is not a conclusive test. Α. 10 So when you say "indicative", what you really know, Q. 11 what you really mean to say, normally are saying is, it is 12 consistent with. 13 A. Yes. That's another way of saying it. 14 Q. But there's nothing about that particular test that 15 indicates it is blood versus microorganisms, versus horse 16 manure, versus all those other things that we have talked about 17 last time, right? 18 A. There's no difference in what I have said today 19 over what we discussed before. 20 Q. With the car, did you photograph the reactions you 21 got with the luminol?

22 A. No.

Q. Did you draw sketches of them?

24 A. No.

Q. Other than just general areas of the car, like the

26 floorboard, that sort of thing, did you make any notes as to, as

27 to where you got them?

28 A. Just general notes indicating general areas. I did

- not make specific locational diagrams, no.
- Q. Didn't make any notes as to the, you know,
- 3 approximate area covered where there was a microscopic little
- 4 glow or the whole floorboard?
- 5 A. That's correct.
- 6 Q. On September 4th, 1984, excuse me, September 5th,
- 7 1984, did you take photographs of the luminol reaction?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Did they come out?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. In the car, it was significant, was it not, both
- 12 that there was something there reacting with the luminol and
- also potentially what the pattern might have been; is that
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. I would say the order of importance would be first
- 16 that there was a reaction with luminol and, secondly, with a
- 17 pattern.
- 18 Q. A car used in a farm situation, would you expect to
- 19 find luminol reactions even if it hadn't been used in a crime?
- 20 A. I would say it is not unexpected to find positive
- 21 luminol reactions in just about any type of car. The amount of
- 22 the reaction and over what areas they cover is more important.
- Q. Okay. Example, light glows over the floorboard, is
- 24 that unexpected in a farm type vehicle?
- 25 A. I can't say that it is unexpected, no.
- Q. When you -- when you sprayed the car with luminol,
- 27 this vinyl seat cover that is in Exhibit 573 here had been
- 28 removed, correct?

1	A.	Yes
2	Q.	Did you see it being removed?
3	A.	I don't recall actually seeing it being removed,
4	no.	
5	Q.	Did you see a Mr. Roper, from the I.D. bureau
6	removing the	various items of seat covers and what have you fro
7	the front of	the car?
8	A.	I recall seeing Mr. Roper there at the car search,
9	but I don't	recall exactly seeing him removing those items.
10	Q.	The items were all removed before you left Long
11	Beach; is the	at right? That is, the vinyl items.
12	Α.	There were certain vinyl items removed at that
13	time, yes.	
14	Q.	Okay. Seat covers, headrests, steering wheel,
15	those items?	
16	Α.	I recall the vinyl seat cover in the driver's area
17	the headrest	in the front passenger area. The others I don't
18	independently	y recall.
19	Q.	Did there appear to be some stains on the side of
20	the seat the	re? Did you happen to see those on June the 11th?
21	Α.	I don't recall having seen them on that day.
22	Q.	Did you ever test any of these stains, either the
23	nicks on the	rounded part of the seat or the streaks that are
24	going down th	he side, did you ever test those with any screening

Did you and Mr. Ogino, when you were back at the --

device, or like ortho-tolidine, or anything of that nature?

when you were back at the crime -- excuse me, when you were

Not to my knowledge.

25

26

27

28

A.

0 - 1 - 8 - 5

- 1 spraying with the luminol back at the automotive division in San
- 2 Bernardino, did you get the seat covers out and spray them?
- 3 A. I don't believe so.
- 4 Q. When you were spraying with luminol at the Lease
- 5 house, were you looking for both patterns and just the reaction
- 6 itself?
- 7 A. Yes
- 8 Q. The patterns that you saw in the shower when you
- 9 sprayed that with luminol, what does it look like?
- 10 A. The best I can recall it is nondescript. I can
- 11 give general ideas. It was not extremely small speckles or
- anything of that nature, they were small smearing-type patterns,
- due to the nature of the luminol, which is a wet reaction when
- 14 sprayed. When the spray hit the walls of the shower, due to
- 15 gravity, it began to run, and so these patterns appear to start
- 16 flowing down the walls.
- 17 Q. So what you saw were patterns of luminol draining
- 18 down the wall.

- 19 A. Yes, basically.
- Q. Well, when the luminol was draining down the wall,
- 21 did it stop draining at a certain spot?
- 22 A. Eventually, yes.
- Q. When was that?
- 24 A. Some of it stopped when it hit the bottom of the
- 25 shower, the floor of the shower, if you will. Some of it
- 26 stopped before then.
- Q. And in June, then, did it tend to stop right
- approximately the level, height from the floor that my knee

```
l would be?
```

- A. Some luminol would flow below that point, some of
- 3 it stopped before that point.
- Q. So you saw patterns below the, below the knee of a
- 5 six foot tall person when you were spraying in June?
- 6 A. Eventually at some point there were reactions lower
- 7 than knee height, but due to the fact that the luminol was
- 8 flowing down due to gravity.
- 9 Q. Did you -- did you and Mr. Ogino attempt to
- 10 interpret those patterns that you saw on the shower wall back in
- 11 June?

- 12 A. Interpret in which way?
- Q. Anyway. Did you try -- did you try and interpret
- 14 them, analyze them, figure out what they meant?
- 15 A. To the extent of saying that it was consistent with
- a person having washed off in the shower, that is an
- interpretation, although a very limited one.
- 18 MR. NEGUS: If I could read from the preliminary hearing
- 19 transcript, I believe it's Volume II, Page 136, Lines 12 through
- 20 20.
- 21 MR. KOCHIS: I've seen that.
- 22 THE COURT: Go ahead.
- MR. NEGUS: (Reading)
- 24 "Question: At the time did you take any
- notes about the patterns?
- 26 "Answer: The note that we took basically
- 27 recorded whether -- whether or not we saw
- reaction, did not describe any the patterns we saw

~4	1	there.
*	2	"Question: Why not?
	3	"Answer: I didn't see any beneficial use to
	4	it for the patterns were not able to be
	5	interpreted by myself and Mr. Ogino, at least
	6	other than the fact that there was something there
	7	reacting with the luminol."
	8	At the time that you testified first, the first day
	9	at the preliminary hearing, were you under the impression at
	10	that point in time that if somebody had blood on them and they
	11	were approximately six foot high and they took a shower and
	12	washed the blood off them, that you would expect to see on the
	13	walls of the shower a pattern between their shoulder height and
	14	their knees?
	15	A. I believe that is what I stated that I saw on that
	16	particular occasion. I don't think that at that time I was
	17	thinking that that was the only possible possibility within a
	18	shower of a person having washed off blood.
	19	Q. Is that what you is that what you would have
	20	expected when you were testifying at the prelim?
	21	A. I can't say I would expect it, but I cannot say
	22	that I would not expect it either.
	23	Q. Well, during the during the prelim you
	24	testified, did you not, that all the blood you saw was between
	25	the knee and shoulders of a six foot person on the walls; is
	26	that right?
•	27	A. I believe so. ves.

Q.

And then during the prelim we had an extended

foot six to eight inches, and all those that I

- observed were below that point. 1 "Question: Were they all above the knee, too? 2 3 "Answer: The majority, yes." Did you change your testimony as a result of the discussion we'd had about what sort of patterns you would expect 5 to see as a result of blood being washed off a person when they 6 7 were taking a shower? 8 A. No. 9 The only actual experiment that you've done in Q. 10 trying to interpret patterns on showers was not with blood but 11 was with bleach; is that right? 12 Yes. A. 13 Q. And after you had let -- you put some bleach on 14 some shower walls and you let the shower spray on it, the 15 pattern of reaction that you saw went all the way down the walls 16 of the shower and on to the floor and as it were down the drain; 17 is that correct? 18 A. I recall the reactions flowing all the way to the 19 shower floor, yes. 20 Q. And then down as it were sort of across the floor 21 and then down the drain?
  - 25 three different luminol spraying tests on the -- September 5th,
  - 25 three different luminol spraying tests on the -- September 5th
  - 26 1984, right?

23

24

27 A. Yes.

all the way to the drain.

Q. Okay. Let's see call them Test 1, the test where

I don't recall looking specifically at the floor

Well let's -- let's for consistency sake, you did

- you used bleach, and then Test 2 after you air-dried the -- what 1 you had done before after letting the shower run. 2 On Test 3 after the shower had been running for a 3 time on the -- are -- on the bleach, was the reaction stronger on the floor of the shower than it was on the wall? 5 Not to my recollection. 6 Billy Arthur was there taking pictures of the 7 Q. 8 reaction; is that right? 9 Yes. A. 10 Q. Did you ever look at his pictures? 11 Briefly, yes. Α. When you -- when you did the sink in the -- in the 12 Q. bathroom there, did you see any -- did you see any stains going 13 14 down the drain there? MR. KOCHIS: Objection. Vague as to time, September or 15 16 June? 17 MR. NEGUS: I thought we only did the sink once, but maybe I'm mistaken. 18 19 THE COURT: Do you understand the question? 20 THE WITNESS: I'm wondering which sink he's talking about, your Honor. 21 22 MR. NEGUS: We've only the sink in the Lease house, the 23 one that you testified about.
  - Did you test that in September as well? I don't recall testing it in September of this 27 28 year, no.

THE COURT: Go ahead.

2

24

25

26

BY MR. NEGUS:

So the only time that you actually sprayed the sink 1 Q. 2 in the Lease house would have been June; is that right? 3 June of '83, yes. A. Okay. June of '83, the sink in the Lease house, Q. did you see anything going down the drain? 5 6 After the luminol had been sprayed on it, due to 7 gravity the luminol solution flowed towards the drain, yes. 8 Before that when you first sprayed it on did it 9 appear to be like a smear around the -- around the edge of the 10 sink? I don't believe I could categorize it as a smear 11 Α. 12 around the sink. 13 Q. How would you categorize it then? I would say there were a multitude of smearing 14 Α. 15 patterns around the sink, some small, some a little bit larger, 16 nothing of any great size. When the luminol had been sprayed on is they began to run towards the drain. 17 18 0. Did you take note as to how many different smears there were? 19 20 A. No. 21 Q. The way that Mr. Ogino has it done here on the Exhibit 5-E, it appears that the red indicates a luminol 22 23 reaction would appear to be a band around the edge of the sink; 24 was that inconsistent with what you saw? 25 I can't say from looking at the diagram. It may be

exactly with what I saw, nor does that show anything down near

the drain itself. It's only around the periphery of the sink.

a very diagramatic type of drawing. That's not consistent

26

27

```
Well, when -- when you were trying to, I quess,
 1
             Q.
      remember rather than take notes, but remember what you -- what
 2
      was significant about what you saw, did you attempt to
 3
      distinguish between the reaction that you got when you first
 4
      sprayed the luminol on when it was reacting to whatever it was
 5
      reacting with and the reaction you got after the luminol started
 6
 7
      going down the drain?
                    I don't recall making any distinction between
 8
 9
      those.
10
                   So, you're just -- well, as far as -- as far as
             Q.
      patterns is concerned, is it significant what luminol does after
11
12
      it starts running down the drain rather than the initial
13
      reaction you get when you spray the mist on?
14
                   As far as the chemical reaction, no, it does not
      make any difference.
15
16
                   If you're talking about the patterns on the sides
17
      of the sink or the sides of the shower, yes, it's going to
      distort them.
18
19
                   Is that your expectations at the preliminary
20
      hearing when you testified was that if blood was being washed by
21
      water down the drain that you would expect -- you would have
22
      expected to see at that point in time higher concentrations of
23
      luminol reactions towards the top and towards the bottom; is
24
      that correct?
25
             A.
                   Yes.
26
             Q.
                   And at that point in time then you testified
```

consistently; is that correct?

Yes.

A.

27

- 1 Q. Having watched the -- having watched the bleach in
- 2 your test in September, have you changed your opinion as to what
- 3 you would expect to see?
- A. Not greatly, no.
- 5 Q. Still expect to see higher concentrations towards
- 6 the top if it were blood being washed down than towards the
- 7 bottom?
- 8 A. I would still say that is consistent with blood
- 9 being washed down.
- 10 Q. Well, is that what you would expect to see?
- 11 A. It could be.
- 12 Q. When you were spraying there in the bathroom, were
- 13 the shower and the sink the only areas that you sprayed?
- MR. KOCHIS: Well, your Honor, that's beyond the scope of
- 15 the direct. I asked him limited questions about ortho-tolidine
- 16 results in two locations in the Lease house, the sink and
- showers, I didn't go into any other area of the house or any
- 18 other tests in the other area of the house.
- MR. NEGUS: Mr. Kochis said, "I'm going to ask limited
- questions," but then he went on to ask: "Did you spray the
- 21 bathroom areas with luminol?" So I think that despite his maybe
- 22 attempts to limit the scope of his direct examination and the
- 23 facts, he opened up at least the bathroom area.
- THE COURT: You are going the whole bathroom, Mr. Negus?
- No, I will sustain the objection counsel.
- MR. NEGUS: Your Honor, could we be heard on that at the
- 27 break? Could we take the break and be heard on that?
- 28 THE COURT: Yes, you may. We will take the noon recess

```
and return at 1:30, please. We will remain in session.
 1
      Remember the admonition, ladies and gentlemen.
 2
 3
                    (The following proceedings were held in
                     open court out of the presence of the jury:)
 5
 6
              THE COURT: Mr. Negus.
             MR. NEGUS: I take it that the only relevant purpose for
 7
      Mr. Kochis asking Mr. Stockwell's testimony on that area is to
 8
      attempt to prove that an assailant took a shower washing off
 9
10
      blood in the -- in the shower and then washed their hands
11
      washing off blood in the sink.
                   On cross-examination you get wide latitude,
12
13
      anything which tends in reason to overcome that is -- is within
14
      the scope of cross-examination.
15
                   Mr. Kochis saying I'm asking a question for a
      limited purpose doesn't change the general rules of
16
17
      cross-examination. And we've had testimony from Mr. Ogino, for
      example, about this shower steaming, these situations that he
18
      has, so I think that anything which tends to refute or deny that
19
20
      general thing is subject to cross-examination.
21
             THE COURT: I've forgotten your specific question which
22
      was objected to. What was it?
23
             MR. NEGUS: I was asking him about luminol in the
24
      bathroom.
             THE COURT: Where in the bathroom?
25
             MR. NEGUS: On the floor was what I was getting to, and
26
      that's certainly -- Mr. -- their theory as to how this shower
27
```

took place that the steam from the shower somehow got loosened

-

- on the shoes, and I think that if that's the general thesis,
- 2 then the lack of reaction on the floors in the bathroom where
- 3 this steaming up is supposed to have taken place ---
- 4 THE COURT: Mr. Kochis, I'm becoming persuaded. Do you
- 5 have anything else?
- 6 MR. KOCHIS: Well, if we stop in the bathroom, I don't
- 7 think that's what my objection was to. He asked a general
- 8 question: "Did you luminol other areas of the house?" I didn't
- 9 ask any question about luminol of any area of that house, the
- 10 sink or the shower. I asked questions about ortho-tolidine
- ll results in the sink and in the shower. I didn't ask this
- 12 witness one question about luminol inside that house or any
- 13 particular area, the results, the reactions, or his opinion. I
- 14 haven't gone into that with him.
- And my objection was that is beyond the scope of
- 16 the direct. I asked about ortho-tolidine in two places and that
- 17 was it.
- MR. NEGUS: Mr. Kochis forgets he -- we've gone through
- 19 this problem with the other counsel at the prelim, but Mr.
- 20 Kochis asked the general -- his lead-in question was: "Did you
- 21 participate in a luminol testing at the Lease house of the
- 22 bathroom?" And we can go back on the record and find it. I
- 23 remembered it at this time because I checked it off thinking
- 24 that Mr. Kochis may not have intended to ask the question, but
- 25 he certainly did.
- THE COURT: You're going to stick to the bathroom?
- MR. NEGUS: Well, I think I'm going to have to get -- if
- 28 you tie it all together -- I mean, Mr. Kochis is trying to

1	divide up the cross-examination.
2	THE COURT: Don't get into that, counsel, just speak to
3	that, you don't have to attribute motives to him.
4	MR. NEGUS: We've got several different areas all of
5	which are relevant to the same general proposition about taking
6	the shower in there. We've got these footprints going up here
7	and we've got some what have been at various times described as
8	footprints in other areas, in this general area, so this whole
9	thing is part of one particular pattern. You can't sort of,
10	just sort of segment it off and not allow cross-examination on
11	the whole pattern by just trying to pick and chose little parts
12	that help him.
13	THE COURT: I agree. I will overrule the objection.
14	Come back at 1:30, please.
15	(Noon recess taken.)
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	

1	SAN DIEGO. CALIFORNIA. TUESDAY. DECEMBER 4. 1984 1:35 P.M.
2	00000
3	
4	THE COURT: Go ahead, counsel.
5	
6	DAVID C. STOCKWELL,
7	the witness on the stand at the noon recess, having been
8	previously sworn, resumed the stand and testified further as
9	follows:
10	
11	FURTHER RECROSS EXAMINATION (Resumed)
12	BY MR. NEGUS:
13	Q. The bathroom. Did you spray the floors in the
14	carpeting in here and the tile floor in there?
15	A. Those reflect that all of the floors inside the
16	restrooms were sprayed.
17	Q. So, you did. Did you get any reaction off of any
18	of these floors in here?
19	A. No.
20	Q. There's a circle that's there in front of the
21	closet.
22	Again, I take it you didn't make a note of that
23	particular what that particular circle looked like right at
24	the time?
25	A. I did not draw any diagram of it, no.
26	Q. At the at the preliminary, did you then at a
27	later time attempt to try and make a diagram of what that
28	particular pattern looked like?

- 1 A. I did make that diagram at the preliminary. That
- 2 diagram does not show what's in that large circular area that
- 3 you have pointed just now.
- 4 Q. What I was -- on Exhibit 499, what I have referred
- 5 to as looks to me like a rabbit. Anyway, that rabbit-type
- 6 shape, what does that refer to?
- 7 A. It refers to the smaller pattern that I saw which
- 8 is to the right of the large pattern on your diagram.
- 9 Q. Okay. Let's see. If I could get you another
- 10 color.
- 11 MR. KOCHIS: Your Honor, there is no need to use another
- 12 color, that's a clear plastic overlay, the one that faces Mr.
- 13 Negus hasn't been -- no one has written on it yet, so we can use
- 14 that providing Mr. Stockwell could perhaps put his name and date
- 15 underneath what happens to be Mr. Ogino's. But there's a clear
- 16 one under that.
- MR. NEGUS: Take a blue pen here so we have got
- 18 another -- let's see what we got. It looks like we have --
- 19 well --
- MR. KOCHIS: It hasn't been marked yet. It needs a tag.
- 21 It would be the next in order, I believe, would be the 5 or the
- 22 6 series.
- MR. NEGUS: So it would be 5 something or other.
- 24 THE COURT: It can be marked later. Go ahead.
- MR. NEGUS: On whatever this number is going to be, which
- I have written in blue in the upper right-hand corner
- 27 "Stockwell", could you draw the rabbit on the diagram 5,
- whatever it is, at the appropriate place.

EEC

- 1 THE CLERK: That exhibit will be 5-F.
- 2 BY MR. NEGUS:
- 3 Q. 5-F.
- A. (Witness complied).
- Q. Okay. And what did this larger circle look like?
- A. There was no discernible pattern to it, anything I
- 7 could put a name to it. It was a much larger area than what
- 8 I've drawn here.
- 9 Q. How big was this rabbit, more or less life-sized on
- 10 the diagram?
- 11 A. What is marked 499 was not a scale drawing that I
- 12 prepared at the preliminary.
- 13 Q. I'm asking you though, realizing, you know, you
- 14 didn't have any measurement.
- Did you do it -- was it more or less the same size
- when you saw it as the rabbit on 499, or is that bigger or
- 17 smaller than it was?
- 18 A. This is about the general size.
- 19 Q. Okay. And what were the dimensions of this larger
- 20 circle which is to the left of 97 J-6 on Mr. Ogino's drawing,
- 21 5-E?
- A. All I could say is it was quite a bit larger than
- 23 499.
- Q. Well, at the time did you all think it was a
- 25 footprint?
- 26 A. No.
- Q. Who prepared the notes of the luminol?
- 28 A. I believe I did.

- Q. Do you have -- do you have them there in the file?
- 2 A. It looks like most of it is in Mr. Ogino's
- 3 handwriting.
- 4 Q. Is -- on the notes, does it indicate shoeprints in
- 5 that big circle there?
- 6 MR. KOCHIS: I would object, that calls for hearsay.
- 7 THE COURT: I thought he said he prepared the notes.
- 8 MR. KOCHIS: He said most of the writing looks like it is
- 9 Mr. Ogino's.
- 10 THE COURT: Oh, authenticate the writing first.
- 11 Otherwise the objection is good.
- 12 BY MR. NEGUS:
- 13 Q. Is the area -- there's somewhat looks to be blue
- 14 printing on there.
- Is that yours or Mr. Ogino's?
- 16 A. That is Mr. Ogino's.
- Q. Other than this diagram that's prepared by Mr.
- 18 Ogino, any other notes that you have of that of what you saw on
- 19 the night of June the 8th?
- 20 A. These are the only notes reflecting that.
- 21 Q. Looking at the notes, does that make you think that
- 22 maybe they were what you thought to be shoeprints in that
- 23 particular circle?
- 24 A. I don't recall on that evening making any
- 25 interpretation like that myself.
- Q. These, these four little marks that are leading
- 27 into the Bilbia bedroom, did you interpret those on June the
- 28 8th?

```
1
                            Yes.
                            Okay. And did you think that they were either foot
                      Q.
         3
              or shoe impressions?
                            We both decided that it was consistent with
         5
              footprints.
                            Did you I think -- I am going to do it -- did
         6
                      Q.
              you -- well, did you attempt to determine the gate, that is, the
         7
              distance between the steps of the persons, the person that made
              those impressions, if in fact they were shoe impressions?
         9
        10
                      A.
                            No.
                            Is determining gate a type of measurement that
        11
              criminalists do to try and get both ideas as to the size of the
        12
2
        13
              person that made the impressions and in some cases what they
        14
              were doing when they made them?
        15
                            It is very possible, yes.
                      Α.
        16
                            Did you measure on that particular carpet the
        17
              different, the different impressions to determine what their
        18
              dimensions were?
        19
                            I only recall measuring one impression for its
        20
              length.
                            You didn't do the width?
        21
        22
                     A.
                            No.
        23
                            Did you make a -- did you make a note of that at
        24
              the time, how long it was?
        25
                     A.
                            I don't recall making any written notes to it.
        26
                     Q.
                            Was that shag carpet?
        27
                     A.
                            Yep.
```

Q.

Um, when you saw the impressions, were -- did they

- appear to be clear outlines or were they blurry?
- 2 A. I don't think I would phrase them in either of
- 3 those terms.
- Q. Somewhere in between?
- 5 A. There was no distinctive edge to the patterns owing
- 6 to the fact that the carpet was shag. The carpeting could bend
- one way or the other, but it was not fuzzy or blurry by any
- 8 means, either.
- Q. Could you see any pattern in the impressions?
- 10 A. No.
- 11 Q. When you -- when you sprayed the luminol on the
- 12 rug, did the impressions appear to grow? That is, start
- thirteen inches and grow up to fourteen or fifteen, something
- 14 like that?
- 15 A. Not during the time we were there and not during
- 16 the duration of the reaction with the luminol.
- 17 Q. They were -- the one length you mentioned, by the
- way, was thirteen inches approximately; is that right?
- 19 A. Yes.
- Q. That's thirteen as close as you can remember it?
- 21 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you spray them repeatedly in an attempt to
- 23 photograph them?
- A. Those impressions in the hallway, I don't recall
- 25 having sprayed more than once.
- Q. Well, some impressions in the house, did you spray
- 27 in a attempt to -- spray repeatedly in an attempt to photograph
- 28 them?

- 1 A. I recall in the bedroom we had a camera set up, or
- 2 I should say Mr. Roper had a camera set up. I don't recall
- 3 which impression in there we attempted to photograph.
- 4 Q. Well, the way that -- one of the ways, the way that
- 5 was being used that particular night, in an attempt to
- 6 photograph, was to essentially put the camera on bulb and then
- 7 spray the pattern repeatedly with the luminol to have it sort of
- 8 make a time exposure; is that correct?
- 9 A. That is the usual technique, yes.
- 10 Q. As you sprayed them there with this, with the
- ll luminol, and the luminol soaked into the impression, did the
- impressions that you were photographing appear to grow?
- 13 A. Not that I recall.
- 14 Q. With capillary diffusion, I think was the term that
- 15 you used -- you are familiar with that, right? When you spray
- 16 something you get diffusion through capillary action down into
- 17 fibers. I think we talked about that last time, didn't we?
- 18 A. I don't ever recall hearing the term "capillary
- 19 diffusion", but I know what you're speaking of.
- Q. With that phenomenon, is it, is it common for a --
- 21 when the diffusion takes place, like if it were to take place in
- 22 this particular, in this particular rug here, for the liquid
- 23 just to spread from one little shag or one little portion of the
- 24 carpet to the other, or just to soak down deeper into whatever
- 25 peace of thread it is attached to, which of the two -- do you
- 26 understand what I am trying to say?
- A. As close as I can come from what you are speaking
- of, there has to be actual physical contact between components

- l of the carpeting. Necessarily it is going to soak down a thread
- 2 because one thread is attached throughout.
- It may also diffuse horizontally across the surface
- 4 if there's enough contact physically between the fibers of the
- 5 carpeting.
- 6 Q. But that -- but normally in a capillary type
- 7 diffusion, it would normally soak down rather than out from
- 8 fiber to fiber along a chain; is that right?
- 9 A. I don't see any difference between the two. If
- 10 there is a contact between them, that is a capillary type
- ll action.
- 12 Q. The -- on the Exhibit 499, um, this little dot
- 13 that's sort of soaked through on the bottom, does that indicate
- 14 the approximate size and description of a drop of blood that the
- 15 luminol revealed somewhere between S-1 and S on the diagram
- 16 there, on the tile floor?
- 17 A. I don't believe it was between S-1 and S.
- 18 Q. Where was it then? If you could take again the
- 19 blue marker and put just a little -- draw a little -- draw a
- 20 little dot on the 5-F.
- 21 A. It was more to the west of S-1.
- Q. Was that the only luminol reaction that you saw on
- 23 the tile surface that went from right around this counter all
- 24 the way down to where that red line is drawn on 5-E?
- 25 A. Yes.
- Q. Did you spray inside the closet when you were
- 27 spraying there in the Bilbia bedroom on the floor?
- 28 A. I believe so.

```
Did you see any reaction in there?
 1
              Q.
                    Not to my recollection.
 2
              A.
              MR. NEGUS: I have nothing further.
 3
                         FURTHER REDIRECT EXAMINATION
 5
 6
       BY MR. KOCHIS:
                    Mr. Stockwell, the impressions that Mr. Negus asked
 7
              Q.
      you about on the carpet, the thirteen inch impression and the
 8
      other impression on the diagram at an earlier hearing, did you
 9
      also test those with ortho-tolidine?
10
                    The one in the diagram 499? Yes, I did.
11
              A.
                    With what result?
12
              Q.
                    It was a positive ortho-tolidine such as blood
13
14
      would give.
                    How about the impression that was thirteen inches
15
              0.
      long on the carpet itself?
16
                    The impression that I actually measured, yes. I
17
              Α.
      also used the ortho-tolidine on that impression, and it, too,
18
      gave a positive reaction as blood would.
19
             MR. KOCHIS: Thank you. I have no further questions.
20
21
             THE COURT: Anything further, counsel?
             MR. NEGUS: No.
22
23
             THE COURT: Thank you very much sir?
             THE WITNESS: Thank you.
24
25
             MR. KOCHIS: Dan Gregonis, your Honor.
26
27.
                            DANIEL J. GREGONIS.
      called as a witness by the People, having been duly sworn,
28
```

```
1 testified as follows:
2     THE CLERK: Thank you.
3     Would you state your full name for the record and
4 spell your last name.
5     THE WITNESS: Daniel J. Gregonis. G-r-e-g-o-n-i-s.
6     THE CLERK: Thank you.
7
8     DIRECT EXAMINATION
```

- 9 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 10 Q. Mr. Gregonis, who do you work for?
- 11 A. I work for the County of San Bernardino Sheriff's
- 12 Crime Laboratory.
- 13 Q. In what capacity?
- 14 A. As a criminalist.
- 15 Q. Do you have any educational background,
- 16 specifically an undergraduate degree, which qualified you for
- 17 that occupation?
- 18 A. Yes. I have a bachelor of science degree in
- 19 criminalistics from the the Metropolitan State College in
- 20 Denver, Colorado.
- 21 Q. How long have you been a criminalist for San
- 22 Bernardino County?
- A. Approximately five and a half years.
- Q. Are you familiar with the term of serology?
- 25 A. Yes, I am.
- Q. Could you tell the jury, if it is possible, in a
- 27 brief nutshell, what serology consists of.
- 28 A. Serology, in particular forensic serology, has to

about for a moment. You mentioned the term "body fluid". Could you give the jury an example of a body fluid. 5 Um, several examples. One would be blood, another A. semen, saliva, urine, any number of things. 7 8 When you talk about typing things in a dried state, Q. are you talking about, for example, what we commonly refer to as 9 10 a bloodstain? 11 A. Yes, sir. 12 You mentioned the term "identification." 0. 13 Would that involve a process, for example, in which 14 you would analyze a stain, perhaps a stain on a wall to 15 determine if it was blood, as opposed to paint or tomato paste, 16 something like that? Yes, it would. 17 18 Q. When you used the word "typing", would you be 19 speaking of further tests that would allow you to further 20 individualize a bloodstain, for example, attributed to a certain 21 ABO blood group donor?

do with the identification and subsequent typing of various body

You used a couple terms, perhaps we could talk

fluids, mostly in the dried state.

Q.

1

2

3

2

.22

23

24

25

A. There are several issues that are involved in serology; several of them I have had training in. Basic chemistry, biochemistry, organic chemistry, genetics,

Yes, it would.

A.

Q.

involved in serology?

level in college which dealt with the issue or issues which are

What training did you receive at the undergraduate

- microbiology, even anatomy classes.
- Q. After college did you undertake any internships
- 3 which dealt with this particular issue of serology?
- A. Not after college, but actually during my senior
- 5 year in college I spent approximately nine months at the
- 6 Colorado Bureau of Investigation Laboratory. The majority of my
- 7 time there was spent doing forensic serology.
- 8 Q. What type of experience did you gain in the
- 9 internship that you did not get in college?
- 10 A. Basically the number of tests that were run were
- more than I had in my college career.
- 12 Also the exposure to a forensic type of case
- material, and a forensic case that I didn't get in college.
- Q. Did you more or less learn the hands-on technique
- of actually performing some of these tests?
- A. Basically, yes.
- 17 Q. Now, after college did you attend any seminars
- which dealt with this specific issue of serology?
- 19 A. Yes, I have.
- Q. Do you recall the first one, when it was?
- 21 A. The first one would be in, I believe, April of
- 22 1980, and that was entitled "Basic Forensic Serology". This was
- 23 a two week seminar held at the FBI Academy in Quantico,
- 24 Virginia.
- Q. What was the next such seminar that you attended?
- A. The next seminar was in July of 1982. That was
- 27 entitled "Biochemical Method of Bloodstain Analysis." That was
- 28 also two weeks and it was spent at the FBI Academy, Quantico,

-

- 1 Virginia.
- 2 Q. Do you belong to any professionals societies or
- 3 organizations which deal with this particular issue of serology?
- A. Yes, I do.
- 5 O. Which one?
- 6 A. That would be the California Association of
- 7 Criminalists.
- 8 Q. And are you a member of some sub group within that
- 9 association which works with this topic?
- 10 A. Yes, sir. I'm a member of the Serology Study Group
- 11 of the southern section, Southern California.
- 12 Q. Approximately how many members does that study
- 13 group have?
- 14 A. I would say there's approximately 30 members in
- 15 that study group.
- 16 Q. And for which purpose, for what purpose does the
- 17 group meet?
- 18 A. Basically the purpose which the group meets is to
- 19 examine information, ideas, techniques, or problems which we may
- 20 have in the analysis of serological type of evidence.
- 21 Q. Have you held any positions within that study group
- 22 in the past?
- 23 A. Yes. I have been chairman of that group.
- Q. Do you regularly subscribe to any literature which
- 25 deals with the issues involving serology?
- A. I do, and also the laboratory subscribes to a
- 27 number of journals including the Journal of Forensic Science,
- 28 Journal of Forensic Science Society, Forensic International, and

- also Human Genetics. There are are several more. 1 Now, in the past, prior to today, have you analyzed 2 Q. in the laboratory, in a controlled setting, samples to conduct 3 serological tests on them? 5 A. Yes, I have. Approximately how many times? Q. As to any type of body fluid? 7 A. 8 Q. Yes. Two to three thousand times, probably. 9 Α. Have you likewise testified as an expert in a court 10 0. of law on the results of those findings? 11 12 Yes, I have. A. 13 Q. Approximately how many times? Approximately 90 times. 14 A. Are you familiar with the term "Proficiency 15 0. 16 Testing"?
- 17 Yes, I am. A.

proficiency tested?

- 18 Q. And what does that term apply to?
- 19 Α. It applies to simply a testing of your abilities 20 and techniques of a laboratory.
- 21 Q. Can you give the jury perhaps an example of how a 22 proficiency test would work in your laboratory in which you are 23
- the person, you are the analyst who is actually having his
- 25 Yes, I can. The proficiency test sample, first of
- all we may start with a body fluid, say blood. And to me, if I 26
- were the subject doing the test, I would not know anything about 27
- 28 it to begin with.

1

- I look at the stain, analyze it see if it is blood.

  If it is blood I go on to test it for various factors, including
- 3 the ABO blood groups and a number of other breakdowns of that
- 4 blood.
- 5 And then I would report those analyses back to
- 6 whoever gave me the sample, and they would tell me whether I'm
- 7 right, wrong, or whatever.
- 8 Q. Have you had your proficiency tested, as it were,
- 9 by these outside sources while you've been employed by the crime
- 10 lab?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, I have.
- 12 Q. And how have you performed?
- 13 A. Except for one enzyme which I did not report, I
- 14 have gotten everything right.
- 15 Q. Is serology, is this concept recognized in
- 16 scientific communities other than forensic serologists such as
- 17 yourself?
- 18 A. Yes, it is.
- 19 Q. For example, is it recognized in the medical
- 20 community?
- 21 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Does it take part or take place, for example, this
- 23 type of analysis, in blood transfusions?
- 24 A. Yes, it does.
- 25 Q. Likewise involved in paternity testing?
- 26 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Are you familiar with the term \*biochemical markers
- 28 of individuality"?

- 1 A. Yes, I am.
- Q. What are we talking about?
- 3 A. What we're talking about there is like the ABO
- 4 blood groups, the ABO is probably the first to be discovered and
- 5 the best studied. You have basically four different kinds.
- The A, B, O, and the AB. And different people have
- 7 different ones of those. Like those, the ABO blood groups,
- 8 there's other things called enzymes and serum proteins which
- 9 have different types for different individuals.
- 10 Q. Let me stop you there. With the ABO blood group,
- 11 is that concept, the ABO blood group system, is that recognized
- in the scientific community, for example, of forensic
- 13 serologists?
- 14 A. Yes, it is.
- 15 Q. Is it likewise recognized in the medical community?
- 16 A. Yes, it is.
- 17 Q. And does the concept essentially hold that almost
- all human beings have one particular ABO blood type within their
- 19 system?
- 20 A. Yes.
- Q. And it would be one of the four that you just
- 22 mentioned, either the A, the B, the AB, or the O?
- 23 A. That's correct, yes.
- Q. And are those blood types inherited from our
- 25 parents genetically?
- 26 A. Yes, they are.
- 27 Q. And do they remain constant throughout, for
- 28 example, throughout a person's life?

- 1 A. Basically yes, they do.
- Q. For example, if a person is born with an ABO type
- 3 A, would that person still have that blood type, the A blood
- 4 type, as an adult?
- 5 A. Yes, he would.
- 6 Q. Are there procedures by which you can analyze a
- 7 sample of whole blood, or what we call wet blood, to determine
- 8 what appearance ABO blood group type is?
- 9 A. Yes, there are.
- 10 Q. And once you know that, is it possible to
- 11 distinguish between certain persons as to whether or not they
- 12 could have been the donor of a particular type of blood?
- A. As long as they were not the same ABO type, yes.
- Q. Well, for example, let's take the first two people
- 15 seated in the jury box closest to you.
- 16 If we assumed this woman was an ABO type A, and the
- 17 gentlemen next to her was an ABO type B, and you had a sample of
- whole blood which you analyzed and it came back an ABO type A,
- 19 you could then exclude this gentlemen as being the donor of that
- 20 blood sample; is that correct?
- 21 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. But unless you saw the blood actually drawn from
- 23 the first woman, this woman here, you wouldn't be able to say
- 24 that that was her blood without some further testing, is that
- 25 true?
- A. You would not be able to say that's her blood
- 27 period. You would be able to say it's consistent with her
- 28 blood.

```
It's her type?
 1
              Q.
                    Yes.
              Α.
                    But, for example, I would assume she would not be
 3
              Q.
      the only person in the world with an ABO type A?
                    That is correct, yes.
 5
              A.
                    And, in fact, are you aware in terms of percentages
 6
              Q.
      how many people are A's, B's, AB's and O's?
 7
 8
                    Approximately, yes.
              A.
                    And what are those percentages?
 9
                    There is approximately 40 percent of the population
10
      that are type A's, ten percent that are type B's, five percent
11
      that are type AB's, and 45 percent that are type O's.
12
                    Now, when we're talking about whole blood or wet
13
              Q.
      blood, would an example of that be what is called I believe the
14
15
      EDTA blood samples?
                    Yes, it would.
16
             A.
17
             Q.
                    Is that blood that comes to your laboratory in some
18
      type of glass or plastic vial?
19
                    Yes, it does.
             A.
20
                    For example, in this case did you perform tests on
21
      the whole blood of the deceased victims, Mr. and Mrs. Ryen,
22
      Jessica, Chris Hughes, and the boy that survived, Joshua?
23
             Α.
                    Yes, I did.
                    And did you likewise perform certain tests on the
24
             Q.
25
      whole blood of Mr. Cooper, the defendant in this particular
26
      case?
```

28

2

Now, to test whole blood to determine what the ABO

Yes, I did.

A.

Q.

-

- l blood group type is, do you first centrifuge a portion of the
- 2 blood?
- A. Yes, I do.
- 4 Q. Is that somewhat of a fancy word for spinning the
- 5 blood itself?
- 6 A. Basically, yes.
- 7 Q. Does that process cause the blood, the red
- 8 substance, to separate into a number of different groups, as it
- 9 were?
- 10 A. It causes the blood to separate into basically
- 11 three layers. One would be the red blood cells themselves. A
- very small layer in between that contains what are called
- 13 platelets and white blood sells. And then on top a clear layer
- 14 that contains what is called the serum.
- 15 Q. Now, have you performed tests on whole blood in the
- 16 past to determine what the ABO blood group type was?
- 17 A. Yes, I have.
- Q. Can you estimate how many times?
- 19 A. Perhaps a thousand times, maybe more.
- Q. Have you likewise testified as an expert in a court
- 21 of law as to your results about the test you performed on whole
- 22 blood?
- 23 A. Yes, I have.
- Q. About how many times?
- A. About 90 times.
- Q. Now, after this blood, this whole blood is
- centrifuged, do you then essentially perform two tests, what is
- 28 called a forward test, which was perful ed on one part of the

- blood, in this case would it be the red blood cells? 1 Yes, sir. A. And would you likewise perform a reverse test on 3 another layer which you've called the serum? 5 That is correct, yes. A. And do those two tests in a sense function as cross 6 Q. checks as to your determination of the ABO type of that whole 7 8 blood? 9 Yes, they do. A. Do both those tests involve you taking, for 10 example, with the forward test do you essentially take an 11 eyedropper and dip it into the tube and get some of the red 12 13 blood cells and then place them into -- place a portion of them 14 into one each of four wells? 15 That's basically stated, yes. 16 0. And then do you place some known antiserum that 17 will react with the blood in each of the wells? 18 Α. Yes, I do. 19 Q. And, for example, if you get a -- what's the 20 reaction called if you get a reaction? 21 A. The reaction that you get if you do get a reaction 22 is called agglutination. Visually what it is is a clumping of 23 the sells.
  - Q. And are the forward/reverse tests in fact called
  - 25 slide agglutination technique?
  - 26 A. Yes, they are.
  - Q. Is that the test you perform on the whole blood?
  - 28 A. Yes, sir, it is.

```
For example, if you find a clumping or
 1
              Q.
       agglutination in the first well where you had put the antiserum,
  2
       is that consistent with someone who is an ABO type A?
  3
                    Well, as long as you don't get any clumping in the
              A.
 5
       anti B cells, yes, it is.
                    So, you have you to look at all four wells to make
 6
              Q.
 7
       the determination?
 8
              A.
                    Yes, you do.
                    Does the reverse test likewise involved placing a
 9
              Q.
10
      portion of the blood, the serums, the unknown serum into one of
11
       a number of wells?
12
                    Yes, it does.
              Α.
13
              Q.
                    And then do you add into each well known red blood
14
      cells?
15
                    Yes, sir.
              Α.
16
              Q.
                    Which are almost standards, I suppose?
17
              Α.
                    Yes, they are.
18
             Q.
                    And then depending on whether you get the
19
      agglutination in those wells would lead you to a conclusion as
      to what the blood type of the person is?
20
21
             Α.
                    That is correct, yes.
                    Now, in this particular case did you perform both
22
23
      the forward and reverse tests, two separate tests, on the whole
      bloods of the victims and the defendant?
24
                   Yes, I did.
25
             Α.
26
             Q.
                   And did you get results?
```

Directing your attention, Mr. Gregonis, to what has

27

28

1 6

A.

Q.

Yes, I did.

```
been marked for identification as Exhibit 589; do you recognize
       what that is a chart of?
  2
                     Yes, I do.
  3
              A.
                    And is it a chart that indicates some of the
              Q.
       serological results of the tests you performed on the whole
  5
       blood, the wet blood of the victims in this case and the
  6
  7
       defendant, Mr. Cooper?
                    Yes, it does.
  8
              A.
                    Starting to the left of the chart as the jury looks
 9
              Q.
       at it, the far left, have you indicated by laboratory
10
       identification number the laboratory number that was assigned to
11
12
       the particular EDTA whole blood samples?
13
              A.
                    Yes, I did.
                    And then next to that have you indicated the name
14
              Q.
15
      of the person from whom the sample was drawn?
16
              Α.
                    Yes, sir.
17
              Q.
                    Now, in this case when you performed the ABO slide
18
      agglutination test on the whole blood of Peggy Ryen, what ABO
19
      type was she?
                    She is an ABO type AB.
20
              A.
21
             Q.
                    And you indicated that on the chart?
22
                    Yes, I did.
             A.
23
             Q.
                    Likewise were you able to determine Jessica Ryen's
      ABO blood type?
24
25
             A.
                    Yes, sir.
26
             Q.
                   What was it?
```

And did you do the same type of test for Douglas

She is also an AB.

A.

Q.

27

```
1
      Ryen?
                    Yes. Doug Ryen is an ABO type A.
 2
              A.
                    How about Christopher Hughes?
 3
              Q.
                    He is an ABO type O.
              Α.
                    And Joshua Ryen?
 5
              Q.
                    He is an ABO type B.
 6
              Α.
                    And finally Kevin Cooper?
 7
              Q.
                    He is an ABO type A.
 8
              A.
                    So, at least based simply on ABO type alone with
 9
             Q.
10
      whole blood it's possible to make some discriminations or
      distinctions between the victims and the defendants in this
11
12
      case; is that correct?
                    Yes, there is.
13
             A.
14
             0.
                    Now, if you take a drop of blood out of a whole
15
      blood sample and drop it on a piece of cloth, for example, or
16
      place it on a wall, a plaster wall, and it dries, do what we
17
      have is something we commonly called a bloodstain?
18
             A.
                    Yes, it is.
19
             Q.
                    Now, are you likewise able to examine blood stains,
20
      perform certain scientific tests on the stain itself that will
21
      allow you to determine what the ABO type was of that particular
22
      blood stain?
23
             A.
                    Yes, you can.
24
             Q.
                    Is the procedure different than the procedure
25
      that's used on whole blood, for example?
```

possible to do both a forward test and a reverse test?

But does it involve, when there's enough sample

Yes, it is.

A.

Q.

26

27

- 1 A. Yes, it does.
  2 Q. The forward test that you would perform on a
  3 bloodstain, what's that called?
  4 A. The bloodstain for the forward test is called
- A. The bloodstain for the forward test is called the Absorption-Elution test.
- 6 Q. Does the reverse test have a full name?
- 7 A. Yes, it's does. It's called the Lattes test.
- 8 Q. And likewise in this case did you perform tests on
- 9 bloodstains that were collected from the Lease house, the Ryen
- 10 house, and the Ryen car in this particular case?
- 11 A. Yes, I did.
- 12 Q. Now, are you familiar with the concept or the term
- 13 of "secretor"?
- 14 A. Yes, I am.
- 15 Q. What does that mean?
- 16 A. Okay. First of all secretor only pertains to the
- 17 ABO blood group. And secretor stands for a person who is able
- 18 to secrete or have present in other body fluids besides his
- 19 blood, body fluids such as saliva, semen, or urine even, or
- 20 gastric juices a better example, his ABO blood group factor.
- 21 For instance, I am an ABO type A secretor and,
- 22 therefore, I will be able to detect in my saliva various -- the
- 23 A antigen and be able to say that I am an ABO type A simply from
- 24 my saliva.
- 25 A person who is a nonsecretor does not have
- 26 present, at least in the liquid portion of his saliva, the ABO
- 27 factors.
- Q. I wonder if we can break that down. When you're

- l talking about secreting in your saliva certain ABO qualities or
- 2 quantities, what are you talking about, antigens? Antibodies?
- 3 What are you talking about?
- 4 A. Okay. I'm talking about what are called antigens.
- 5 Q. And what you're saying is if you are a secretor, if
- 6 your ABO blood type in your whole blood is an A, you will find
- 7 evidence of that in your saliva?
- 8 A. Yes, you will.
- 9 Q. Now, is it also possible to just stop with the
- whole blood without moving to any other body fluid, for example,
- ll putting aside saliva, putting aside semen, is there a test you
- 12 can perform on whole blood to determine whether or not that
- person is a secretor?
- 14 A. In the majority of cases, yes, you can.
- Q. What's the name of that test?
- 16 A. The test that I use is called the Lewis test.
- 17 Q. Now, in this case did you perform that test on the
- 18 whole blood samples that we've talked about to assist you in
- 19 your later analysis of some stains?
- 20 A. Yes, I did.
- Q. Were you able to determine whether or not Peggy
- 22 Ryen was a secretor?
- 23 A. Yes, she is.
- Q. And you've indicated that, for example, on the
- chart, on this 589; is that correct?
- 26 A. That is correct, yes.
- 27 Q. And going down the line, could you tell the jury in
- 28 terms of the other victims and the defendant which were and were

```
1
       not secretors?
                    Okay. Again, Peggy Ryen is a secretor.
 2
              A.
                    Jessica Ryen is not a secretor.
                    Doug Ryen is a secretor.
                    Chris Hughes is not a secretor.
                    Joshua Ryen is a secretor.
                    And Kevin Cooper is not a secretor.
 7
                    Now, if we take the first two result columns on the
 8
              Q.
      chart, the column at the left and the next column to it, and
 9
      deal only with ABO type and secretor type, with the results of
10
      those two tests is it possible to distinguish between the whole
11
      blood, the wet blood of all six persons whose names appear on
12
13
      the chart?
                    Yes, it is.
14
              A.
15
                    Now, in terms of the Defendant Cooper and Mr. Ryen,
16
      they are two of the people on the chart that have the same ABO
17
      blood type; is that correct?
18
                   That's correct, yes.
19
                   But they differ as to whether or not they are
      secretors; is that correct?
20
                   That is correct, yes.
21
22
                   Is the butt of a cigarette a place which you may
23
      find saliva?
24
             A.
                   Yes, it is.
25
                   Is there a test you can perform on items such as
26
      that, for example, such as a cigarette butt, which would
      indicate to you the presence of saliva?
27
```

28

Yes, there is.

```
And do you recall the name of that test?
 1
              Q.
                    The name of that test is -- there is a couple of
 2
              A.
       tests that you can use. One is called an Amylase Diffusion
 3
       test, and the other would be called a Phaebus test. And in each
       of these you are looking for an enzyme in saliva called amylin.
 5
                    If you, for example, get test results on a
 6
              Q.
 7
       cigarette butt --
                    And you examined some cigarette butts in this case,
 8
 9
      I take it, is that true?
10
              A.
                    Yes, I did.
                    If you get a result that's consistent with the
11
              Q.
12
      presence of saliva, can you then perform a further test on the
13
      butt itself to make a determination as to whether or not the
14
      person that placed the saliva on the cigarette butt, for
15
      example, had the cigarette in his mouth, was a secretor or not?
16
                    Yes, you can.
             A.
17
             Q.
                   What type of test is that called?
18
                    The name of that test is called the
             A.
19
      Absorption-Inhibition.
20
             Q.
                   Now, with that test if a person, for example, and
21
      let's take Mr. Ryen who is a secretor, if Mr. Ryen took a
22
      cigarette, smoked it, in the process got saliva on the butt, and
23
      you analyzed it with that particular test, would it be possible
      for you to detect his antigens?
24
25
             Α.
                   Since Mr. Ryen is a secretor, yes, it would.
```

cigarette being placed in the mouth of Mr. Cooper, a person who

is a nonsecretor; with the test you've mentioned, just that

26

27

28

Q.

Now, let's change the hypothetical and have the

0 - - 9 - 4

- test, is it possible for you to tell whether or not the person
- who had that cigarette in his mouth, first of all, was a
- 3 nonsecretor?
- A. No, it is not.
- Q. Is there a test, however, that would allow you to
- 6 determine if a person who had the cigarette in his mouth was a
- 7 nonsecretor?
- 8 A. Yes, there is.
- 9 Q. And what's that called?
- 10 A. Okay. Given that you have enough saliva there to
- 11 begin with, you have a pretty good indication whether the person
- is a nonsecretor simply by not finding anything there.
- To verify that you look at a test called EAP
- 14 Absorption-Elution.
- 15 Q. If I understand you, with the Inihibition test, if
- 16 a person is a secretor, for example, if Mr. Ryen had the
- 17 cigarette butt in his mouth, you would expect to find evidence
- in the saliva of his antigens; is that correct?
- 19 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. And that would allow you initially to determine
- 21 that the person who had the cigarette in his mouth was what we
- 22 call a secretor?
- 23 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. So, for example, in this case if we were dealing
- 25 with just six people, that finding in and of itself would limit
- 26 it to Peggy, to Doug, and to young Josh Ryen, is that correct,
- in terms of whether or not they were secretors?
- 28 A. Yes, it would.

- 1 Q. Now, if you find evidence, for example, in saliva
- on a cigarette butt that the person is a secretor, that he
- 3 secretes his ABO substances into the saliva, can you also,
- 4 provided the quantity is sufficient, make a determination as to
- 5 the ABO blood group type of the person that placed their saliva
- 6 there?
- 7 A. Yes, you can.
- 8 Q. Through what technique?
- 9 A. Again a technique called Absorption-Inhibition
- 10 test.
- 11 Q. So, with that Absorption-Inhibition test, is it
- 12 fair to say that in this case among the secretors, among Peggy
- 13 Ryen, Doug Ryen, Joshua Ryen, with those two tests you could
- 14 distinguish between those three individuals?
- 15 A. That is correct, yes.
- 16 Q. Now, the Absorption-Elution test, the other test
- 17 that allows to you determine whether or not a person is a
- 18 nonsecretor -- Have I misspoken myself? Let me back up.
- 19 The Absorption-Inhibition test, if you perform that
- 20 test on a cigarette butt and you don't find ABO antigens, is
- 21 that an indication at least that the person whose saliva is on
- there is what we call a nonsecretor?
- 23 A. That's an indication, yes.
- Q. It's consistent with, is that fair to say?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. But is it also consistent with possibly that person
- 27 being a secretor but secreting his ABO antigens in a very low
- 28 level?

```
It's consistent with that along with possibly you
 1
      don't have enough saliva on there to detect the antigens.
 2
                    Now, with the Absorption-Elution test, this other
 3
              Q.
      test, can you perform that test on, for example, saliva on a
      cigarette butt and determine the ABO type of a nonsecretor?
 5
 6
                    Yes, you can.
              Α.
                    So, for example, if Mr. Cooper had a cigarette butt
 7
             Q.
      in his mouth, left the butt behind, left sufficient saliva on it
 8
      to perform the Absorption-Elution test, it would be possible
 9
      even if he is a nonsecretor to find the ABO blood antigens A on
10
11
      that butt?
12
                   That is true, yes, sir.
             A.
13
                   Perhaps for a moment we would leave the ABO and go
             Q.
14
      to the more presumptive areas of a stain.
15
                   When you first analyze a stain scientifically, is
16
      there a test that you can perform on the stain that will enable
17
      you to determine whether or not it's paint, whether it's tomato
18
      paste, or whether it's blood?
19
             A.
                   Okay. As far as if a stain may be blood or not,
20
      the first test is obviously a visual test. If it looks like
21
      blood, then I will go towards another test and that would be a
22
      test called, a presumptive test called ortho-tolidine that I
23
      use.
24
             Q.
                   And have you used that test many times in a
25
      laboratory?
```

And is that essentially, do you scrape a portion of

Yes, I have.

the stain on to some filter paper?

Α.

26

27

```
Actually the test is sensitive enough that you can
 1
              A.
       just rub the filter paper on the test and do the test on the
 2
 3
       filter paper.
                    Now if you get a positive reaction from that test,
              Q.
       which would be what, an indication that the stain is blood?
 5
                    Yes, sir.
 6
              A.
                    Is there another test you can perform that would
 7
              Q.
      allow you to determine whether or not that blood stain comes
 8
      from a human being as opposed to perhaps a reptile or something
 9
10
      else?
11
                    Yes, sir, there is.
              A.
                    What's that test called?
12
              Q.
13
                    The test that I call, the name of it is called the
              A.
14
      Ouchterlony test, O-u-c-h-t-e-r-l-o-n-y, I believe.
                    Have you used that test many times in the past, for
15
              Q.
      example, to determine whether or not a particular bloodstain
16
17
      comes from a human being or from some other source?
18
              A.
                    Yes, I have.
19
              Q.
                    And have you likewise testified as an expert in a
      court of law as to those results?
20
21
             A.
                    Yes, I have.
22
             Q.
                   Did you test a number of stains in this case to
      determine, for example, first of all that they were blood?
23
24
             A.
                   Yes, sir.
                   And then second of all, that they were from a human
```

Q.

25

26

28 Q. Now, is it possible to differentiate, to

being or from some other source?

discriminate among blood samples further than ABO? 1 2 Yes, it is. A. Do we all have certain enzymes and serum proteins, 3 Q. for example, in our body? Yes, we do. 5 A. For example, on this particular exhibit, 589, Q. starting with the initials that appear to the right of 7 "secretor", have you listed a number of different what are known 8 9 as enzyme types? Yes, I have. 10 A. And for example, have you listed EsD and PGM? 11 Q. Yes, sir. 12 A. And I take it those initials stand for words which 13 Q. have a longer name? 14 15 That correct, yes. A. Is it acceptable with you if we use the initials 16 Q. 17 during your testimony as opposed to the formal name? Yes, it is. 18 A. 19 Q. Now, is there a test that you employ to determine, 20 for example, what a person's EsD enzyme type is? 21 A. Yes, there is. 22 Q. And what is that test called? 23 A. The test is called Electrophoresis. Before we get to that, let me ask you a couple 24 Q. questions. First of all, this concept that people have various 25 enzymes in their -- do they have these in their blood for 26 27 example?

Yes, they do.

```
And are some of these likewise, is there evidence
1
             Q.
      of these in, for example, semen?
 2
                   Yes, there are.
 3
             A.
                   Is that a fact -- is that a theory which is
             Q.
      accepted in the forensic serology community?
 5
                   Yes, it is.
             A.
                   Is it likewise accepted in the medical community?
 7
             Q.
                   Yes, it is.
             A.
                   Is it used, for example, in paternity testing?
 9
             Q.
                   Yes, sir.
10
             A.
                   Were these initials that you have -- that you
11
             Q.
      yourself have chosen or are these things you've learned from
12
      textbooks?
13
                   These are basically the names which have been given
             Α.
14
      to them in the past.
15
                   As is the case with the ABO blood group, do you
             Q.
16
      essentially inherit your enzymes types from your forefathers?
17
                   Yes, you do.
18
             Α.
                   Do they remain the same throughout the course of a
19
             Q.
      person's lifetime?
20
21
             Α.
                   Yes, they do.
                   And, for example, is there only one type of EsD
22
             Q.
23
      enzyme?
24
             A.
                   No, there is not.
                   What are the common types, for example?
25
             Q.
                   The common types of EsD would be what are called
26
             A.
      the 1, the 2-1 and the 2.
27
```

Is everybody for example a 1?

Q.

No, sir. 1 A. And this chart gives an indication, that at least 2 Q. in terms of that enzyme, Chris Hughes apparently was different 3 than everybody else on the chart? That is correct, yes, sir. 5 Α. Now, this -- this test, this Electrophoresis test, 6 Q. could you tell the jury, maybe first briefly in a nutshell, what 7 8 the test consists of? 9 Yes, I can. Could you tell us them? 10 Q. The test itself consists of, just to describe it a 11 little, you take a gel on a flat plate, a piece of glass, and 12 13 then you put a blood sample or semen sample, whatever you are analyzing, on it into the gel itself and then put electricity 14 15 through the gel 16 What happens to the serum proteins or enzymes in 17 that blood sample, they will separate and show up at different 18 distances in the gel. 19 Q. Well, let's see if we can break that down a little. 20 Directing your attention to what we've marked for 21 identification as Exhibit 590; do you recognize what this is a 22 diagram of? 23 Yes, I do. A. 24 Q. And starting first with the portion of the diagram

that is between the model of zone electrophoresis and visualized

proteins, focusing simply on this top, as it were, half of the

diagram, is this a side view, a crude side view of the

electrophoretic procedure?

25

26

27

```
Yes, it is.
1
             A.
                    Now, you mentioned to the jury the word "gel" and
 2
    is that not unlike in certain respects Jello in terms of the way
 3
      it's formed up?
                    Basically except it's a clear material.
 5
             A.
                    For example, do you start with a beaker, a plastic
             Q.
 7
      beaker?
                         Basically I start with a dry powder and put it
 8
             A.
      into a glass flask.
 9
                    And is the powder what is called a buffer?
10
             Q.
                    No.
11
             A.
                    Is that the starch?
12
             Q.
                    The powder would be either starch or agarose.
             A.
13
                    And do you add to the starch or agarose some type
14
             Q.
      of buffer?
15
                    Yes, I do.
16
             A.
                    And did you do anything to it after the two are
17
             Q.
      together?
18
                    Yes, I did.
19
             A.
                    What?
             Q.
20
                    What happens, I add the buffer to the agarose or
21
      starch. I will heat that up to boiling to dissolve the initial
22
      powder.
23
                    And is it then in a liquid form?
24
             Q.
                    Yes, it is.
25
             Α.
                    Then do you take that liquid form and pour it on to
26
      the plate?
```

Yes, I will.

Α.

27

- Q. And does it -- is it allowed to remain there for some period of time?
- 3 A. Well, the next thing after I do after I pour it on
- 4 there is I level it with a scraper to make sure I have an even
- 5 level surface. Then I let it set up into a solid Jello type
- 6 substance.
- 7 Q. It starts to gel, as it were?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. How long does the, for example, the gelling process
- 10 take?
- 11 A. It depends on the gel, but what it's made of and
- stuff, but basically anywhere from, oh, 10 to 15 minutes.
- 13 O. So, in this particular case you've indicated on the
- diagram, on 590, that you pour the gel on top of, across this
- 15 glass plate; is that correct?
- 16 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. Now, after it does solidify or gel, do you then
- 18 take some type of razor and then put the razor down into the gel
- 19 and actually make slots into the gel itself?
- 20 A. Yes, I do.
- 21 Q. And would you do that in an area that would be
- 22 approximately where you have sample origin?
- 23 A. It depends on what enzymes or whatever you are
- 24 analyzing for. But in the diagram, yes, the razor cuts would be
- 25 where the sample is going to be placed.
- 26. Q. For example, focusing your attention and the jury's
- 27 attention on the bottom half of the diagram, 590, you have what
- 28 appears to be three lines across a particular rectangle, is this

- supposed to be a view looking down on a gel plate, for example?
- 2 A. Yes, it is.
- 3 Q. And would these three lines indicate the
- 4 approximate location of these slots you've actually made in the
- 5 gel with the razor?
- A. Yes, they do.
- 7 Q. Is the purpose for making the slots that you are at
- 8 a later point going to put different samples, for example, a
- 9 sample in the first slot, a different sample in the second slot,
- and a different sample in the third slot, and so on?
- 11 A. That is correct, yes.
- 12 Q. So, after the gel has hardened, one of the next
- 13 steps would be to make these slots in the gel itself; is that
- 14 correct?
- 15 A. That is correct, yes.
- 16 Q. And then after that you would do what?
- 17 A. After that -- before this time I would prepare my
- 18 samples for placing on the gel. And I would simply put the
- 19 samples into the gel itself and then put it on this apparatus
- 20 here, the cooling plate.
- 21 Q. Let's stop for a minute. Let's just --
- 22 How do you actually get the samples into the slots?
- A. Okay. What I do is I just take a pair of tweezers
- 24 and pick up a sample, and the samples are precut, I will place
- 25 them into the slots themselves.
- Q. After the samples are in the slots, what do you do?
- 27 A. What I will do then is I will take the glass plate,
- 28 this is done on a work table just with the glass plate, and I

- will put it on top of this cooling -- the apparatus that you see 1 above the -- on top of the cooling plate -- and let it set for 2 approximately ten minutes. 3 Now this procedure, this electrophoretic procedure, Q. is this something you thought up? 5 No, it is not. 6 A. Do you know when it was first used in this country? 7 0. As far as the enzymes and things that we're talking 8 A. about here, I would say in the 1950's. How long has your laboratory in San Bernadino been Q. 10 set up to perform this type of test? 11 I would say approximately six years. 12 Have you -- how many times have you conducted this Q. 13 type of test in the past on a bloodstain? 14 Perhaps five hundred times, six hundreds times. 15 A. Have you ever testified before in a court of law on Q. 16 the results of electrophoretic analysis that you have conducted? 17 Yes, I have. 18 A. How many times. Q. 19 About 80 times. 20 A. Now, are forensic serologists, people such as 21 Q. yourself that work in the crime labs, the only type of people 22 23 that use this procedure? 24 No they -- No, we are not. A. Do you know of people in the medical community that 25 Q.
  - 27 A. Yes, I do.

use the procedure as well?

5

28 Q. Can you give me an example of anybody?

- 1 A. Two people I know of for sure, one a is Dr. Sparks
  2 at the UCLA Medical Center, another one would be a Barbara Bryan
  3 who works at the Irvine Medical Center.
- Q. To your knowledge, do hospitals, which work with a paternity technique, use this electrophoretic technique as well?
- A. Yes, they do.
- Q. Is there is a reason you have to place the glass

  B plates with the gel on some type of a cooling platinum?
- 9 A. Yes, there is.
- 10 Q. What's the reason?
- 11 A. Basically to keep it cool. It is an obvious
- 12 answer. The reason behind keeping it cooled is that it helps
- 13 to, with the electrophoretic analysis, keeps the proteins or the
- 14 things that we're looking at from denaturing; keeps them from
- 15 spreading out. It makes it a lot easier to read.
- Q. Do you, while the plate is actually being cooled,
- do you also pass the electricity through the plate?
- 18 A. After the first ten minutes of letting it sit down
- on the plate and letting it equilibrate on the plate, that's
- when I turn on the electricity, and during that time the plate's
- 21 being cooled.
- Q. Now, what happens when you place an electrophoretic
- charge into the plate that has the gel on it and the bloodstains
- on it, for example?
- A. What happens, as you can see on the diagram, we
- 26 have a plus and a minus side to the glass plate. What that
- 27 illustrates is the plus side and the minus side through the
- electrodes in this apparatus, and the enzymes, they're charged,

```
and like a magnet they will be drawn to a certain charge, either
1
      the plus or the minus depending on what charge they are.
 2
                   The enzymes that are charged in minus will go
 3
      towards the plus and those that are essentially a charged plus
 4
      will go towards the minus.
 5
                    If the test is run properly, do you eventually see
 6
             0.
      then a pattern develop with the different samples?
 7
                    Yes, you do.
             A.
 8
                   For example, can you test whole blood and
             Q.
 9
      bloodstains using the same electrophoretic technique?
10
             A.
                    Yes.
11
                    Would there be a difference between how you get the
             0.
12
      sample into the gel?
13
                    Basically not. The sample is introduced into the
14
             Α.
      gel basically the same way.
15
                   Now, for example, on Exhibit 590, did you pick, for
16
      example, some common enzyme types to just show the jury as an
17
      example?
18
             A.
                    Yes, I did.
19
                   And of the enzymes whose name appear on 589, which
             Q.
20
      one is 590 a example of?
21
                    590 is an example of PGM.
22
             Α.
                   Would that be essentially emissions of the second
23
             0.
      enzyme looking from left to right on the chart, 589?
24
                    Yes, it is.
             A.
25
                   Now, is part of the theory behind this
26
      electrophoretic technique that certain types -- for example,
```

let's stick with PGM -- that certain types will always express

27

- themselves the same way or show the same type of pattern?
- 2 A. That is true, yes.
- 3 Q. Now, on this particular Diagram 590, which I have
- 4 turned sideways, you have, you listed three of the common PGM
- 5 types.
- 6 A. Yes, I have.
- 7 Q. Could you perhaps join me at the diagram, and with
- 8 the black -- why don't you use the blue. Can you indicate
- 9 underneath each slot the type of PGM that we're seeing on the
- 10 plate.
- 11 A. Okay. The first one is a type 1. The second one
- 12 is a type 2. And the third one is a type 2-1.
- 13 Q. Before we go any further, when you run the plate,
- 14 the electrophoretic plate, do you actually get something that is
- 15 always neat and concise as the rectangles that we see on this
- 16 particular diagram?
- 17 A. No, sir, you do not.
- 18 Q. But the way you read, for example, the PGM plate,
- does it have to do with the position of what you referred to in
- 20 the field as certain bands?
- 21 A. Yes, they do.
- Q. And does it also have to do with some of the
- 23 enzymes with the intensity or how bright a particular band is?
- 24 A. Yes, it does.
- Q. For example, on the first column to the left, when
- 26 you read a PGM plate if you get bands in the four areas that you
- 27 have indicated, is that consistent with a PGM type 1?
- 28 A. Okay. As far as what I'm reading here is just

- bands below the top two, if you will. These two bands are
- 2 consistent with the type 1.
- 3 Q. Now, is the theory behind the electrophoresis, if
- 4 you take a -- if you take blood, let's say, from a number of
- 5 people, ten people, all of whom are PGM type 1, would you expect
- 6 to get banding then in approximately the same location,
- 7 approximately the same intensity in all ten people on a PGM run
- 8 if they were all PGM 1?
- 9 A. Yes, I would.
- 10 Q. If you stuck into that group of ten people a couple
- of PGM type 2's, or the next category over, would you expect to
- get banding in the same position and with the same intensity as
- 13 at 1?

to state of the second second

- 14 A. Yes, they would. As the l's?
- 15 Q. Yes.
- 16 A. No. Up above as illustrated on the chart.
- Q. Would you -- then as theory, then can you
- discriminate between someone whose a PGM 1, a PGM 2 and PGM 2-1
- 19 based on what you see on a electrophoretic plate?
- 20 A. That's correct. Yes.
- Q. Have you then, as a reference for the jury,
- 22 displayed what the Phenotype -- and when we use the word
- 23 "Phenotype", are we simply talking about what the enzyme looks
- 24 like on the plate?
- 25 A. Basically, yes.
- 26 Q. Have you drawn that expression then on the No. 2
- 27 position, the middle position, as to what a PGM, for example, 2
- 28 would look like?

T	A. That is collect, feet
2	Q. And finally what a 2-1 would look like?
3	A. Yes.
4	Q. Perhaps with a dotted line, could you show the jury
5	on the plate the portion of the plate you would actually be
6	reading off of to make your determination as to whether someone
7	was a 1, a 2-1 or a 2?
8	A. The area that I'm looking at is below the top two
9	bands on this diagram. So (Witness complied). That's the
10	cut-off point right there.
11	Q. Now, the exhibit we're working with is obviously a
12	two dimensional surface; is that correct?
13	A. That is correct, yes.
14	Q. When you conduct the electrophoretic run, are you
15	limited to two dimensions or do you have more?
16	A. Well, it does have three dimensions to it. It is
17	approximately a millimeter thick.
18	Q. Is it necessary, for example, from time to time
19	when you read a plate, to pick it up and turn it and look at it?
20	A. Yes, it is.
21	MR. KOCHIS: Is this a convenient place?
22	THE COURT: Let's take a recess. Remember the admonition
23	please. 20 minute recess.
24	(Recess)
25	
26	THE COURT: Go ahead.
27	
28	DIRECT EXAMINATION (Resumed)

- 1 BY MR. KOCHIS: Mr. Gregonis, when we broke this afternoon, I Q. believe we were talking about the fact that the electrophoretic 3 plate itself was three dimensional; is that correct? That is true, yes. A. So you aren't just limited looking straight down on Q. it when you make a reading; is that correct? 7 That is true, yes. 8 Α. Now, you mentioned sometime this afternoon that one 9 Q. of the things you do during the electrophoretic run, you 10 actually place a current of electricity which runs through the 11 12 gel; is that correct? That is correct, yes. 13 14 Does the length of time that the electricity runs through the gel, does that remain the same for each enzyme or 15 16 does it vary from test to test? 17 That will vary from test to test. 18 Q. For example, could you give the jury a minimum and 19 a test name and enzyme name and a maximum, with the name. 20 Α. The maximum that I run is a what's called a serum 21 protein Haptoglobin, that's for approximately 20 hours, and then 22 the minimum would be approximately two hours for two, one would 23 be called Carbonic Anhydrase, the other one a Peptidase A. 24 Q. Then you just deviated a little bit from our 25 procedure. You have gone to names instead of initials; is that
- 27 A. That is correct, yes.

correct?

Q. When you go from the initial to name. For example,

```
that Haptoglobin, do you see that abreviated on the Chart 589?
 1
 2
                    Yes, I do.
              A.
                    What initials do you use?
 3
              Q.
                    The initials that you use for Haptoglobin are Hp.
              A.
                    For example, the Hb, would that be for Hemoglobin?
 5
              Q.
              A.
                    Yes.
                    The Carbonic Anhydrase, you simply refer to that as
 7
              Q.
 8
      CA II?
 9
              A.
                    Yes.
                    Peptidase A you just have the PEPA; is that
10
              Q.
11
      correct?
12
                    That is correct, yes.
              A.
                    Now, regardless of the length of time that
13
              Q.
      electricity passes through the gel, there comes a time at which
14
      you stop the electric current from passing over the gel plate;
15
16
      is that correct?
17
                    That is correct, yes.
             Α.
18
                    Then you are going to move to the next part of the
19
      procedure which is going to allow you to actually read what's on
20
      the plate; is that correct?
21
             A.
                   Yes, sir.
22
             Q.
                   Now, as the time that you charge a plate varies
      from test to test, does the method by which you read off the
23
      plate also vary somewhat from test to test?
24
```

the top of 589 a number of enzyme types, perhaps a dozen or

Now, in this particular case you have listed over

25

26

27

28

A.

Q.

more.

Yes, it does.

```
Do you have to test each one of those enzymes one
 1
      at a time separately?
 2
                   Yes, you do.
             A.
 3
                   Well, maybe that question isn't a question.
             Q.
                   For example, do you have to do just one
 5
      electrophoretic run which allows you to read for the EsD, then
 6
      did you have to start a separate plate to read the PGM, for
 7
 8
      example?
                         They are -- you do not. They are done on the
 9
             A. '
10
      same plates.
                   Do you in fact use what is called a multisystem?
             Q.
11
                   Yes, I do.
12
             Α.
                   Is that something you developed?
             Q.
13
                   No, sir, it is not.
14
             A.
                   Do you happen to know the name of the man that
15
             Q.
      developed it?
16
                   Yes, I do.
17
             A.
                   Who is that?
             Q.
18
                    It was developed by an Brian Wraxall of the
19
             Α.
20
      Serological Research Institute.
                   Do you know how to spell his last name?
21
             Q.
22
                   W-r-a-x-a-l-l, I believe.
             Α.
                   Does that test essentially allow you to run more
23
      than one enzyme and, in some cases, for example, in Group II, as
24
      many as three enzymes on the same plate at the same time?
25
             Α.
                   Yes, it does.
26
                   But would it be fair to say that you, for example,
```

27

28

on the Group I, which we will talk about in a minute, you are

```
going to read the enzymes separately?
 1 .
                    Yes, sir, that is true.
 2
              A.
                    Now, perhaps so that the jury is not confused, so
 3
              Q.
       this can sink in a little, can you join me at the chart, at 589,
       and, for example, let's starts chronologically numerically with
 5
       Group I, which is two enzymes you would run on the first plate,
 6
       what is called the Group I Plate.
 7
                    That would be the EsD and the PGM.
 8
              A.
                    So, perhaps could you indicate with some lines and
 9
              A.
       Group I the enzymes that are run on that plate.
10
11
              Α.
                    (Witness complied).
                    Now, that's using this system that this person
12
              Q.
13
      named Mr. Wraxall developed; is that true?
14
                    That is correct.
              Α.
15
                    Are you the only serologist in California that uses
              Q.
16
      the multisystem that apparently was designed by Brian Wraxall?
17
              Α.
                    No, sir, I am not.
18
                    Are there other people?
              Q.
19
              A.
                    Yes, sir.
20
                    Do you know if people in the medical community,
21
      people, for example, that work with paternity testing use a
      multisystem, whether it is Mr. Wraxall's system or another
22
      system?
23
24
             A.
                   Yes, I do. They do.
25
                   Now, you have in the next column what appears to be
      a PGM subtype. Is that then a separate run?
26
```

Yes, sir, it is a run by itself.

Let's stop for a minute.

27

28

A.

Q.

- Going back to the Group I. Assuming that we have 1 run our electrophoretic plate, which we have shown the jury in 2 590, and how long do you allow the electricity to pass through 3 this particular plate? Well, this is an illustration of PGM again. 5 is run for three hours at approximately 300 Volts. 6 And is the reasons you place the plate on the 7 Q. cooling platinum so that the sample in the gel is not damaged by 8 the heat from the electricity that's actually passing through 9 the plate? 10
  - 11 A. That is correct.
  - Q. Now, one thing that perhaps I have neglected to
  - 13 cover.
  - Do you use as a control, more or less, as a
  - 15 safequard, as a check, what we call a standard when you conduct
  - these electrophoretic runs?
  - 17 A. Yes, I do.
  - Q. And, again, could you tell the jury what a standard
  - 19 is?
  - A. A standard, as far as the electrophoresis plates
  - 21 are concerned, is a blood of known type.
  - 22 For instance, in the Group I plate with the EsD and
  - 23 PGM, we will run a standard which we know is an ESD type 2-1 and
  - 24 PGM type 2-1.
  - Q. To give the jury an example, in your lab, for
  - 26 example, are some of the standards, ones are your blood that you
  - 27 have taken off people that work in your laboratory?
  - A. Yes, they are.

- Q. You get them by hook or crook to donate their blood
  one way or the other for your test purposes?
- A. It is mostly volunteer. There are definitely people that won't give.
- Q. And this is blood that you have typed many times in the past?
- 7 A. I have typed it many times in the past, plus when I initially typed it I compared it to a known standard that I got elsewhere.
- 10 Q. To make sure that the pattern is actually the same?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Now, is there a reason you would take up space in a electrophoretic run and put onto the plate a sample of blood that you already know the type of? And why would you? What is
- 15 that --
- 16 A. The reason behind doing it is to not only to make
- 17 sure that the electrophoretic run is running correctly, to make
- sure that the bands are separated properly, and to also orient
- myself towards where the bands are supposed to be in the plate,
- 20 but to make sure that when I type something as a 1, say a PGM 1,
- 21 that the standard lines up with that, or it lines up with the
- 22 standard.
- Q. If I understand your answer correctly, you used a
- 24 standard then basically for two reasons: One is for a
- 25 comparison with your unknown. Would that be correct?
- 26 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. And two is to make sure that your test is not
- 28 malfunctioned.

- That is correct, yes. 1 For example, if on Exhibit 590, if you place in the 2 Q. slot furthest to the left a known PGM type 1, and when you ran 3 the plate you got something that was completely dissimilar to, well, for example if you got something that appeared to be 2-1, 5 would you consider the possibility perhaps that you had placed 6 the wrong sample onto the plate? 7 That is possibility, yes. 8 A. And if you got a lot of smearing or streaking in 9 Q. this particular area, would you consider the possibility that 10 perhaps the sample or something had gone wrong with the test 11 12 itself? 13 A. Those are two possibilities, yes. And, for example, if this was a standard, a PGM 1 14 Q. standard that came out as it is depicted on the diagram on 590, 15 16 could you then use that as a reading for a standard by which to 17 compare other unknown samples to determine whether they were 18 l's, or 2's, or something else? 19 A. Yes, we could. 20 Did you, in this case, for example, when you do the 21 that electrophoretic run, did you place standards on the plates 22 with, for example, the unknown stains that came out of the Ryen home? 23 24 A. Yes, sir, I did.
  - 25 O To that many
  - 25 Q. Is that more or less standard operating procedure?
  - 26 A. Yes, it is.
  - Q. Back to the Group I system. Is the EsD the first
  - 28 enzyme that you read off the Group I plate?

Yes, it is. 1 A. So, we have now got the plate itself being run. Q. Do you take the -- I'm sorry -- the glass plate 3 with the gel actually off the cooling apparatus to read it? Yes, I do. A. Do you take it to another location where you can Q. read it under a special type of light? Well, in between that step I also put on a chemical 8 A. to develop the ensyme that I'm looking at. So, there's -- I 9 will take it off the cooling plate, put the chemical on to 10 develop the enzyme, I will incubate it for a period of time, 11 then I will bring the EsD into a dark room and read it with an 12 13 ultraviolet light. Does the chemical have initials you can refer to, Q. 14 or do you have a long form for it? 15 I refer to it with the initials. It is MUA is the 16 A. 17 initials. And then after that it is applied you would take it 18 Q. into a dark room? 19 Yes, sir. 20 A. And do you have to apply a particular type of light 21 Q. to read the EsD? 22 23 A. Yes. What type of a light? 24 Q. 25 Α. It is a long waive ultraviolet light.

2

26

27

28

Q.

Α.

color?

And does it actually almost turn the plate a bluish

Well, basically the light itself is kind of a

- l bluish color. So, yes, it does.
- 2 Q. Now, did you to have put any filter paper over it
- 3 at this time to do the reading at that time or not?
- A. No, you do not.
- 5 Q. Now, after you read the EsD under the ultraviolet
- 6 light, what additional steps, if any, do you have to take to
- 7 read the PGM off the same plate?
- 8 A. Well, the EsD will be in the same region as the PGM
- 9 so I will read the EsD and then go back to the laboratory bench
- 10 and put a reaction mixture on to develop the PGM.
- 11 Q. Now, do you keep records of your runs?
- 12 A. Yes, I do.
- 0. And would you keep any records of what samples you
- 14 put in a particular slot?
- 15 A. Yes, I do.
- 16 Q. You did that on this case, for example?
- 17 A. Yes.
- Q. Would you keep a record of, for example, the date
- 19 at which the run took place?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. And the type of sample that went into the slot, one
- 22 through -- how many slots do you usually have?
- 23 A. There's either usually nine or twelve.
- 24 Q. So you would then keep a record that would
- 25 correspond to each one of the slots that a sample is placed
- 26 into.

62. 1

- 27 A. Yes, sir.
- Q. For example, whether Mr. Cooper's VV-2 blood was in

```
a house, you would keep a record --
 1
 2
                    Yes.
              A.
                    -- as a bloodstain from a house, whether it was a 2
 3
              0.
      from the telephone or some other stain; if it was on a plate,
 4
      you would keep a spec record of that.
 5
 6
              A.
                    Yes.
                    Would the record also include the standards or
 7
      these controls, these known blood samples that you would put
 8
 9
      into the plate?
10
                    Yes, it does.
             A.
                    Now, what do you do then to read the PGM after you
11
12
      had read the EsD?
                    Okay. The EsD, after I get done reading that and
13
             Α.
      photographing it, what I'll do is I will go back and take the
14
15
      reaction mixture for PGM and put it in another jello-type
16
      substance, it is liquid form. I will pour it on the plates, and
      because of the difference in temperature it will cool down and
17
18
      solidify. I will put that in an oven at body temperature and
      let it incubate for approximately half an hour, an hour, take it
19
      out and read it through a transmitted light.
20
21
             Q.
                   Okay. Now, I may have left something out.
22
                   Between the reading of the EsD and the reading of
23
      the PGM, do you do anything to attempt to record what may have
      been on that plate?
24
```

- 25 A. Yes, I do.
- 26 Q. What do you do?
- 27 A. I photograph it.
- Q. What, do you use a regular film? By that, do you

use a negative of Polaroid, or what do you use? 1 Right now I use a Polaroid positive negative film. 2 A. I have in the past just used a regular polaroid film. 3 Now, the pictures, are they as clear as what you Q. actually see in real life on the plate? 5 No, they are not. 6 A. But do they usually give you some indication of 7 Q. what the plate looked like? 8 Yes, they do. 9 Α. Is it your procedure to take a picture, for 10 Q. example, of all your EsD runs? 11 Yes, it is. 12 A. All your PGM runs? Excuse me. 13 0. Yes, it is. 14 Α. Now, moving down the chart, and starting, for 15 Q. example, continuing with the EAP, the ADA and the AK. 16 Are they run on this multisystem on one plate as a 17 18 group? 19 A. Yes, they are. And do you refer to that as the Group II plate? 0. 20 Α. Yes, I do. 21 Could you indicate perhaps for the jury, so they 22 will have that in writing, which ones are the Group II. 23 It is -- okay. The Group II consists of the EAP, 24 25 and the ADA, and the AK. (Witness complied).

let's use the defendant's blood, with one test you can determine

his EsD and PGM type plate.

26

27

28

So, to read for these enzymes, and to be practical,

.

That is correct. 1 A. And if you want to go further, you to want to 2 Q. develop his EAP, ADA and AK, you have enough of a sample to run 3 that separate electrophoretic plate; is that correct? That is correct, yes. 5 A. And if that plate is run correctly, you can get Q. results on two plates for up to five enzymes. 7 That is correct, yes. A. 8 Could you tell the jury verbally, and indicate on 9 Q. the chart, which enzymes are run on what is called the Group III 10 11 plate. Okay. First of all, they're not enzymes, there are 12 A. what you called serum protein, and on the Group III plate are 13 what is called Gc and Tf. Serum protein, 14 And "Tf" is for Transferrin? 15 Q. Yes, it does. 16 Do you see on this chart the tests that are 17 Q. performed in the Group IV series? 18 Yes, I do. 19 A. Which ones do they cover? 20 Q. The Group IV series are performed with the CA II, Α. 21 PEPA, and also you can get an indication of Hemoglobin type on 22 the Group IV. 23 Back -- before we do that, in the summer of 1983, 24 from, let's say, June the 5th until August the 8th, were you 25 running Hemoglobin on the Group IV? 26 I was running the Hemoglobin on the Group IV only

3

27

28

4. 9

as looking for variance. If it looked on the plate that it is

....

```
variant, as meaning a sickle cell trait or something like that,
 1
      then I would mark it down as I was not running that standard; I
 2
      was not making any calls.
 3
                    Could you indicate then the enzymes that are
      covered under Group IV?
 5
                    Just the CA II and PEPA.
              A.
 6
                    All the ones that could be run under Group IV?
              Q.
 7
 8
              A.
                    Okay.
                    That would be CA II, PEPA and the Hemoglobin.
              Q.
 9
                    (Witness complied)
10
              Q.
                    Of the Haptoglobin which you have indicated by
11
              Q.
      these initials Hp, you apparently run separately; is that
12
13
      correct?
                    That is correct, yes.
14
              A.
                    And do you use an electrophoretic technique to test
15
              Q.
16
      for that type?
                    Yes, I do.
              Α.
17
                    And does that particular test have a name?
18
              Q.
                    The type of test that I use is called a vertical
19
      gradiant acrotomide electrophoresis.
20
                    Was that the first time you performed that type of
21
22
      test?
              A.
                    No, it isn't.
23
                    Have you done that a number of times?
24
              Q.
25
              A.
                    Yes, I have.
                    Has this multisystem, this technique using the
26
              Q.
      Group I through IV systems, been tested by persons other than
```

27

28

yourself, for example?

- 1 A. Yes, it has.
- 2 Q. Has electrophoresis been accepted in the forensic
- 3 serology community as a valid reliable means of typing blood?
- A. Yes, it has.
- 5 Q. And has the use of the multisystem likewise been
- 6 accepted as a valid and reliable scientific means of making
- 7 these analysis?
- 8 A. Yes, it has.
- 9 Q. Now, it appears from the chart, 589, that you have
- 10 typed the whole bloods of the victims and the defendant in this
- 11 case, and all the catagories are indicated on the chart. Is
- 12 that correct?
- 13 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. Could you articulate for the jury, starting with
- 15 the EsD the different types of the victims and the defendant's
- 16 blood.

. Въ. 2

- 17 A. Okay. Do you want me to go down this way?
- 18 Q. Start with Peggy Ryen and ending with Kevin Cooper.
- A. Okay. My question is, do you want me to say all
- 20 the enzymes and serum proteins?
- 21 Q. Just EsD first,
- 22 A. Peggy Ryen is a type 1 EsD. Jessica Ryen is type
- 23 1. Doug Ryen is a type 1. Chris Hughes is a type 2-1. Joshua
- 24 Ryen is type 1. And Kevin Cooper is a type 1.
- Q. What were the results that you got off the PGM run?
- A. Off the PGM run, I got for Peggy Ryen a type 1.
- 27 Jessica Ryen as a type 1. Doug Ryen as a type 2-1. Chris
- 28 Hughes as a type 1. Joshua Ryen as a type 2-1, and Kevin Cooper

- 1 as a type 1.
- 2 Q. Do you know when you started typing the whole
- 3 bloods of the victims to make these determinations?
- A. Not specifically, no. I can take a look at my
- 5 notes.
- 6 Q. Was it sometime during the month of June, 1983?
- 7 A. Yes, sir, it was.
- 8 Q. The next category I believe is the PGM subtyping;
- 9 is that correct?
- 10 A. Yes, it is.
- 11 Q. What were your results on that?
- 12 A. Peggy Ryen was 1+1-. Jessica Ryen, 1+1-.
- Doug Ryen was a 2+1+. Chris Hughes is a 1+. Joshua Ryen is a
- 14 2+1-. And Kevin Cooper is a 1+.
- Q. Could you then go to the EAP, just the victims.
- 16 Just Peggy through Joshua.
- 17 Q. Peggy Ryen is a type B. Jessica Ryen is type BA.
- Doug Ryen is type BA. Chris Hughes is a type BA, and Joshua
- 19 Ryen is a type B.
- Q. Now, you have a result under the column that
- 21 applies to VV-2, Kevin Cooper. Kevin Cooper appears to be an
- 22 RB.

- 23 A. That is correct.
- Q. As of today, do you have an opinion as to what EAP
- 25 type whole blood Mr. Cooper has?
- A. Mr. Cooper is an EAP, RB.
- 27 Q. Now, when you first -- do you remember when you
- 28 first typed his blood, Cooper's blood, and got a EAP result? Do

- 1 you have those notes there?
- 2 A. Yes, I do.
- 3 Q. Could you get the notes and could you tell the jury
- 4 the date at which you first typed them.
- 5 A. This would be August 4th, and I developed it on
- 6 August the 5th of 1983.
- 7 Q. When did you actually call the plate?
- 8 A. This would be August the 5th, 1983.
- 9 Q. Now, when you called the plate back in August, did
- 10 you read Mr. Cooper's EAP type as RB?
- 11 A. No, I did not.
- 12 Q. What did you read it as?
- 13 A. I read it as a B.
- 14 Q. Now, could you then extend perhaps underneath that
- column on the chart, could you extend two lines, and could you
- 16 perhaps put "B"" in there.
- And could you also put a little No. 1 up there so
- 18 the jury knows, and so they're not misled by the chart, so they
- 19 know that's what you called it the first time.
- Now, is there a difference between a B and an RB as
- 21 far as the EAP goes?
- 22 A. Yes, there is.
- MR. KOCHIS: And perhaps if I could get, your Honor, a
- 24 sheet of paper.
- 25 THE COURT: Sure.
- MR. KOCHIS: A blank sheet.
- 27 THE COURT: In the corner, I believe.
- 28 MR. KOCHIS: If I could have the clerk prepare a tag or

- whatever would be next in order.
- 2 THE CLERK: 595.
- 3 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- O. Now, between the two EAP types, Mr. Gregonis, for
- 5 example, the B and the RB, is either one of them a rarer type,
- 6 as it were?

E. .

- 7 A. Yes. The RB is much rarer.
- Q. And until this case, till the Cooper case, had you
- 9 ever conducted an electrophoretic run and seen an RB?
- 10 A. Not that I know of, no.
- 11 Q. Now, perhaps you could illustrate for the jury
- 12 first just on this diagram what the pattern of a B -- why don't
- we put a B, a CB, and an RB, could you do that?
- 14 A. Yes. As far as a B is concerned, if we look at
- 15 first of all where the sample was first put, label that origin,
- 16 I will just put an "O."
- 17 Q. In origin, are we talking about the slots that you
- 18 make in the gel with the razor?
- 19 A. That's where I put the sample. What we're looking
- 20 at basically are two bands for the B, one band down here closer
- 21 to the origin, another more intense band up above it, away from
- 22 the origin.
- 23 Along with this, these two bands would be a storage
- 24 band or band that occurs simply from sitting around, if you
- 25 will, which is weaker, above that.
- Q. Now, perhaps next to that could you diagram the CB?
- 27 A. Yes. A CB would again have these two bands closer
- 28 to the origin, however, they would be of approximately the same

- intensity. And again you'd have a week storage band up here.
- Q. And third, could you diagram an RB, for example,
- 3 for us.
- A. Okay. An RB as I see it on my system would have
- 5 both these two bands here along with the storage band and
- 6 another band up towards where the storage band area is.
- 7 Q. Now, if you read a plate, just for example, read
- 8 from the origin up to the first two bands, is an RB and a B
- 9 going to essentially look the same?
- 10 A. If you ignore from here on up, yes, they will, they
- ll look the same.
- 12 Q. What would happen if when you developed the plate
- you didn't develop it up far enough to where the storage band
- 14 region was on the B and the R band region was on the RB, would
- 15 the two look about the same?
- 16 A. They would look the same, yes.
- Q. Now, is this the way -- you've drawn these
- 18 rectangles rather clearly for the jury, is this the way the
- 19 plate actually appears when you look at it?
- A. No, it isn't.
- Q. Directing your attention to what we've marked for
- 22 identification as Exhibit 591, is this actually a photograph, an
- 23 enlargement of a photograph you took of an electrophoretic run?
- A. Yes, it is.
- Q. Could you perhaps join me in the center of the jury
- 26 box on the outside.
- Is this a photograph, a picture, that you took?
- THE COURT: Counsel, I don't think the jury can see it

- l better that way than before. You are cutting off the front row
- 2 on the end there. That's better.
- 3 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 4 0. Is this a photograph, an enlargement of a picture
- 5 you took of an EAP run to illustrate what the different types
- 6 look like?
- 7 A. Yes, it is.
- 8 Q. And starting from the jurors' right, I believe,
- 9 moving to the -- their left, could you explain to them what the
- 10 diagram shows with the different phenotypes?
- 11 A. Okay. Starting from the jurors' right over here, I
- 12 believe --
- 13 Q. Right.
- A. -- would be the type A phenotype with two bands.
- 15 It's a little hard to see with one band here, one band up above
- 16 it.
- The type CB as I've indicated two bands
- approximately equal in intensity, and there is a slight storage
- 19 area up here.
- The type RA has four bands, one where the other A
- 21 band is, one above that, and just progressively up the plate
- 22 from the A up.
- The RB again has three bands basically, one closer
- 24 to the origin, more intense one in the middle, and one above
- 25 that.
- The BA has approximately four bands as you can see
- 27 here, the more intense band approximately the third band up.
- The type C has two bands basically, with the band

```
on the bottom being more intense than the band above.
 1
                   The type CA has the same with the A as over here,
 2
      one band here, one band here, but it also combines with the two
 3
      bands of the C to give you this four-banded pattern with the
      more intense bands on the bottom.
 5
                   A type RB has again a band on the bottom.
 6
                   A RA band, that is the same as one of the B bands
 7
      and A bands up towards the top.
 8
                   Now, on this diagram, and I believe it's 591, is
 9
             Q.
      Mr. Cooper's blood anywhere on the diagram?
10
                   Yes, it is.
             A.
11
                   And that's -- the laboratory number when we talk
12
             Q.
      about his blood, it's VV-2; is that correct?
13
                   That is correct.
14
             A.
                   Which one is it, do you know?
             Q.
15
                   Mr. Cooper's blood is the second one, the RB.
16
                   Could you perhaps, on the diagram itself could you
17
      just place a "K.C." underneath that for Kevin Cooper, underneath
18
      that on the white so the jury can later --
19
                    (Witness complied.)
20
             Α.
                   Now, is there a reason that the banding on Mr.
21
      Cooper's RB doesn't appear exactly the same as the banding on
22
      the other RB sample?
23
                   I think it's basically just variation within
24
      samples. This is -- this sample over here is slightly weaker
25
```

26

27

28

his EAP type being an RB, in the R band position there is a band

And again on Mr. Cooper's blood, when we talk about

than Mr. Cooper's blood sample over here.

San Contraction

- of light that's in approximately the same position as the
- 2 storage bands in a B type blood?
- 3 A. That is true, yes.
- 4 Q. Returning again to the chart, 589, could you
- 5 indicate for the jury -- well, perhaps to be a little more
- 6 concise, you, in a group system using the multisystem, you ran
- 7 everybody's ADA and AK type, is that true?
- 8 A. That is true.
- 9 Q. And is it fair to say that everybody in the
- 10 picture, the Ryens, the Hughes boy, and Mr. Cooper, they all
- 11 have the same ADA and AK types?
- 12 A. That is true, yes.
- 13 Q. They are all ADA's and AK's?
- 14 A. That is correct.
- Q. If that was the only test you could perform on a
- 16 bloodstain, you couldn't distinguish whether that drop of blood
- 17 came from which one of the six people; is that correct?
- 18 A. That is correct, yes.
- 19 Q. Now, with the Group III system is that the case?
- 20 A. No, it is not.
- Q. Could you tell the jury what the Gc results were,
- for example, for the Ryens, the Hughes boy, and Mr. Cooper?
- A. Okay. As far as the Gc, I was unable to get it on
- 24 three people. That was Peggy Ryen, Jessica Ryen, and Chris
- 25 Hughes.
- 26 As far as Doug Ryen, he is a type 2-1.
- 27 As far as Joshua Ryen, he is also a type 2-1.
- 28 And Kevin Cooper is a type 1.

```
Now, these minus signs that you've indicated next
 1
             Q.
      to the Gc results for Mrs. Ryen, her daughter, and Chris, when
 2
      you say you couldn't get it, what does that mean?
 3
                   Simply that the serum protein wasn't active enough.
      There wasn't enough there for me to detect and make a
 5
      determination as to what type it was.
 6
                   So, is it correct to say then that there are
 7
      certain cases in which after you do an electrophoretic run and
 8
      you look at the plate you don't feel comfortable calling it one
 9
      way or the other?
10
                   That is correct, yes.
11
             Α.
                   And perhaps is that what took place on the analysis
12
             Q.
      for those three people?
13
                   Yes, it is.
14
             Α.
                   Were you able to get transferrin results for all
15
16
      people?
17
                   Yes, I was.
                   And what were those results?
             Q.
18
                   Okay. Everybody -- all the Ryens, Peggy, Jessica,
19
      Doug, and Joshua, along with Chris Hughes are all transferrin or
20
      Tf type C's.
21
22
                   Kevin Cooper is a type CD.
23
             Q.
                   What are the haptoglobin?
                   As far as the haptoglobin results, the Hp as
24
25
      indicated on the chart, Peggy Ryen is a type 1.
                   Jessica Ryen is a type 2-.
26
                   1, Doug Ryen is a type 2-1.
27
                   Chris Hughes was, I was enable to determine what
```

```
type he was.
1
                    Joshua Ryen is a type 1.
 2
                    And Kevin Cooper is what's called a 2-1M.
 3
                    And the PEPA's -- I'm sorry, I skipped the CA II.
             Q.
                    Is everybody essentially the same in that?
 5
                    Everybody is a CA II type 1.
 6
             A.
                    And is it also fair to say that everybody has the
 7
             Q.
      same hemoglobin type or --
 8
                    That is true, yes.
 9
             Α.
                    How about PEPA?
             Q.
10
                    As far as PEPA, again, all the Ryens, Peggy, Doug
11
             Α.
      Jessica, and Joshua are all 1's, along with Chris Hughes being a
12
13
      type 1.
                    Kevin Cooper is a PEPA type 1 -- or a type 2,
14
15
      excuse me.
                    Now, are you familiar with the term "population
             Q.
16
      frequency"?
17
18
             A.
                    Yes, I am.
                    And does that term apply, for example, to the
19
      frequency with which in a given population you would find
20
      somebody with the same, let's use the word "genetic profile", as
21
      Peggy Ryen?
22
             A.
                    Yes, it does.
23
                    And is your ability to discriminate between her and
24
             Q.
      other persons greater as the number of tests, for example,
25
```

And can you also make more accurate determinations

26

27

28

continue?

Α.

Q.

Yes, it is.

- as to how frequent her genetic profile would appear in a given
- 2 population based on the more tests that you perform?
- 3 A. Yes I can.
- 4 Q. For example, if you just did the ABO test in terms
- of a given hundred people in the State of California, she would
- 6 not be the only one that was an ABO type AB?
- 7 A. That is correct.
- 8 Q. And she would be what percentage of that hundred
- 9 people for example?
- 10 A. Approximately five percent.
- 11 Q. So, five out of every people in terms of ABO would
- have a genetic profile similar to that of Peggy Ryen's?
- A. As far as ABO, yes.
- 14 Q. Now, have you done some calculations on, well, the
- victims, for example, from Peggy down to Josh, as to how
- 16 frequent their genetic profiles are?
- 17 A. Yes, I have.
- Q. And is there -- let me back up for a minute.
- Does the research indicate that your ABO type, and
- let's use Peggy as an example, peggy is a type AB, does the
- 21 research indicate that a person with an ABO type AB is going to
- 22 automatically have certain enzymes and certain proteins?
- 23 A. No, it does not. It indicates the opposite.
- Q. For example, are your enzyme types and certain
- 25 protein typestips independent of your ABO type?
- 26 A. Yes, they are.

- Q. And then does the research indicate, for example,
- let's use the Group I enzymes, the EsD and the PGM, does the

research indicate that your EsD type will also be linked or 1 determine your PGM type? 2 No, sir, it does not. 3 A. Are they independent then of each other? Q. Yes, they are. 5 A. Would that apply to the other enzymes and certain proteins on that chart? 7 Yes, it does. A. 8 To arrive at a population frequency then of a 9 genetic profile, do what you essentially do is do you take the 10 frequency with which each particular type appears and multiply 11 them by each other? 12 Yes, we do. A. 13 With the test that you've done on Peggy Ryen, what 14 would be the frequency with which her profile would appear in a 15 population? 16 Okay. As far as Peggy Ryen is concerned it's Α. 17 approximately .1 percent. 18 Roughly, are you talking about then one out of 19 every hundred people would have a genetic profile similar to the 20 one on the board next to Peggy? 21 No. That would be approximately one out of every 22 thousand. 23 Could you indicate perhaps that then for the jury Q. 24 on the chart? 25 A. Okay. First of all to -- to make this -- my 26 numbers are not including the secretor status because you cannot

get that out of the dried blood stain, nor is it including the

27

28

E. 1

```
PGM blood subtype.
```

- 2 Q. So, could you perhaps then put a "W-O" to indicate
- 3 "without" and then just put "S" for secretor and "P-S" for PGM
- 4 subtype to indicate that the number does not apply to those
- 5 categories?
- 6 A. (Witness complied.)
- 7 Q. And when we continue down, can you be a little more
- 8 conservative with your space in the event we want to add other
- 9 things.
- 10 Can you indicate the -- one out of a thousand I
- believe you said?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Could you indicate perhaps that there underneath?
- 14 A. Underneath? Okay. (Witness complied.)
- 15 Q. So if we had 10,000 people we would expect to find
- nine other people with Peggy Ryen's profile?
- 17 A. That is correct, yes.
- Q. Were you able to determine the frequency with which
- 19 Jessica Ryen's genetic profile would appear in the population?
- 20 A. Yes.
- 21 Q. Is there a particular population that you're using
- 22 for this profile? Are we talking about this country?
- 23 California? The world? What are you talking about?
- 24 A. Okay. What I'm talking about is this country, the
- 25 United States, and in particular for my calculations of the
- victims in this case it would be the white population.
- Q. Are there -- are there certain enzyme types then
- 28 that are -- that can be indicative of the racial heritage of the

```
person whose blood it is?
 1
                    Yes, there are.
 2
              A.
                    With Jessica then, can you indicate the frequency
 3
              Q.
      with which her profile would appear in the population in this
 4
 5
      country?
                    Okay. Using the same, out of a thousand people
 6
              A.
      her's would be approximately three out of a thousand.
 7
                    Can you also indicate then "W-O-S" or "Pl" to
 8
             Q.
      indicate that that does not include secretor status or PGM
 9
10
      subtype?
11
                    Yes.
              Α.
                    So in terms of numbers, her profile is somewhat
12
              Q.
      more frequent than her mother?
13
                    That is correct, yes.
14
              A.
                    Were you able to determine her father's frequency
15
              Q.
      of his genetic profile?
16
                    Yes, I was.
17
              A.
                    And what was that?
18
              Q.
                    Approximately .76 percent, which would be 76 out of
19
              A.
      10,000 people.
20
21
             Q.
                    Or roughly 7.6 out of a thousand?
22
              A.
                    Yes.
                    Could you perhaps do it that way so we can keep the
23
             Q.
      comparisons about the same?
24
25
              A.
                    Yes.
                    What's the number that you've got to the left of
26
              Q.
```

the decimal point by the "6"? Is that a "7"?

This?

27

28

A.

- 1 Q. To the left of the decimal.
- 2 A. To the left. Yes, that's my \*7\*.
- 3 Q. Were you able to determine the frequency with which
- 4 Chris Hughes' profile would appear in the population in this
- 5 country?
- 6 A. Yes, I was.
- 7 Q. And what was that?
- 8 A. It would be approximately 1.8 percent or 18 people
- 9 out of a thousand.
- 10 Q. So, so far his would be the most common profile; is
- 11 that correct?
- 12 A. That is correct, yes.
- 13 Q. Could you indicate that on the chart as well?
- A. (Witness complied.)
- 15 Q. Were you likewise able to determine the frequency
- of Josh Ryen's genetic profile in the population in this
- 17 country?
- 18 A. Yes, I was.
- 19 Q. And could you tell the is jury what that is?
- 20 A. Okay. His percentage is approximately .068 percent
- 21 of the Caucasian populace.
- 22 Q. Could you indicate that then on the chart?
- A. Okay. This would be I guess approximately .7 out
- 24 of one thousand.
- Q. Fine. So in terms of frequency, thus far of all
- 26 the victims his would be the most infrequent or least common of
- 27 the profiles?
- 28 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Now, with Mr. Cooper what I'd like to do is two
- 2 things.
- In August you determined -- you called him Ab, is
- 4 that correct.
- 5 A. That is correct, yes.
- 6 O. Using that, would you have the frequency with which
- 7 his profile would appear in a population?
- 8 MR. NEGUS: Objection. That would be irrelevant what his
- 9 erroneous call would be.
- 10 THE COURT: Unless we're going to ignore that hereafter
- ll and just talk about his later figure or analysis, then I think
- 12 it needs to be there.
- MR. NEGUS: I don't think there is any dispute that Mr.
- 14 Cooper is an RB.
- MR. KOCHIS: Well, if that's Mr. Negus' position, I'm not
- 16 going to quibble at this point about an RB statistic.
- 17 THE COURT: All right. Go ahead.
- 18 BY MR. KOCHIS:
- 19 Q. Just to make sure that the jury is not misinformed,
- with Mr. Cooper's type as you know it now as an RB, is that
- 21 going to make his profile, his genetic profile much rarer than
- 22 it would be if it was a?
- A. It will make it rarer, yes.
- Q. Could you indicate -- Well, first of all what I'd
- 25 like to do then is without --
- 26 Have you done a calculation as to the frequency of
- 27 his profile without the EAP fctored into it?
- 28 A. No, sir, I haven't.

```
Could you do one then? Could you place a line
 1
             Q.
 2
      across his box?
                   (Witness complied.)
 3
             A.
                   And could you indicate what the frequency of his
             Q.
      profile would be in the population in this country with the
 5
      results as they appear right next to his name?
 6
                   Okay. As far as the results are concerned, first
 7
             A.
      of all, you have to consider that you do have three, and if you
 8
      consider the RB, four indications of black heritage.
 9
                   Well then, let's stop for a minute. Are there
             Q.
10
      certain enzyme types that the research and the literature
11
      indicates occur in certain ethnic populations?
12
                   Yes, sir.
             Α.
13
                    For example, are there certain enzymes that a
             Q.
14
      particular type can indicate that it came from a person of black
15
      heritage?
16
                    Yes, there are.
17
             A.
                    Is peptidase A one of those?
             Q.
18
                    Yes, it is.
19
             Α.
                    And is -- skipping the EsD for a moment, is
20
             0.
      haptoglobin another?
21
22
             Α.
                    Yes, it can be.
                    And likewise can transferrin be another?
              Q.
23
                    Yes.
24
             A.
                    Now, which particular peptidaze A type is
25
             Q.
      indicative or an indication that the person from whom the blood
26
```

This would be either the 2 or the 2-1 types.

came is a person of black heritage?

Α.

27

- 1 Q. And Mr. Cooper is a 2-1?
- 2 A. That is correct.
- 3 Q. And is that at least serologically genetically some
- 4 indication that the person whose blood came from VV-2 happens to
- 5 be someone that has black heritage in his background someplace?
- 6 A. Yes, it is.
- 7 Q. Now is this your idea?
- 8 A. No, it isn't.
- 9 Q. And is this idea reflected in the scientific
- 10 literature?
- 11 A. Yes, it is.
- 12 Q. Likewise, with the haptoglobin, what haptoglobin
- 13 type is an indication that in this case VV-2 came from a person
- 14 who happens to be black?
- 15 A. This would be the type 2-1M.
- Q. And then in the transferrin, is the CD, if you get
- a CD result is that an indication that the blood came from
- someone who happens to have black heritage?
- 19 A. Yes, it is.
- Q. And essentially as serologists talk, when you talk
- 21 about types that are related to heritage, is it the M gene of
- 22 the haptoglobin? The M mode, I'm sorry.
- 23 A. Okay. The 2-1, the M stands for "modified". It's
- 24 a 2-1M that is an indication of black heritage.
- Q. And is that the same case with the 2 in the
- 26 transferrin?
- 27 A. Yes.
- Q. And the 2-1 with the PEPA?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Now, because of that have you then charted the
- 3 frequency of Mr. Cooper's genetic profile as it would appear in
- 4 the black population?
- 5 A. Yes, I have.
- 6 Q. Let's stop for a moment.
- 7 If you were to look for Mr. -- the frequency of
- 8 this profile in the white population in this country, what would
- 9 happen?
- 10 A. Okay. I believe that it would be -- I don't
- ll believe that you would find the CD, the haptoglobin 2-1M, and
- the peptidase A 2-1 in the white population unless that person
- 13 had black heritage.
- Q. So, essentially what you are saying, is to do Mr.
- Cooper's profile you have to move to a different population to
- 16 get an accurate frequency?
- 17 A. That is correct, yes.
- 18 Q. Now, for example, what would happen if you took and
- 19 looked for the genetic profiles for the Ryens or the Hughes boy
- 20 in the black population?
- 21 A. You could definitely find their profiles in the
- 22 black population.
- Q. Okay. To some degree?
- 24 A. Yes.
- Q. What would be the frequency of Mr. Cooper's profile
- 26 then in the black population?
- 27 A. As far as percentages is concerned with the RB it
- 28 would be approximately .00011 percent.

	1	Q. In terms of numbers, can you is it even possible
f ····································	2	to equate that to some number out of a thousand?
	3	A. Not in a thousand, no.
	4	Q. How why don't you give us number then?
	5	A. It would be one in or eleven in ten million.
	6	Q. Could you indicate that on the
	7	A. (Witness complied.)
	8	Q. So is it fair to say that Mr. Cooper's profile is
	9	the rarest, his genetic profile is the rarest of everybody on
	10	the chart?
	11	A. Yes, sir.
	12	Q. And if we assumed that there were between
	13	Well, are you aware approximately what the
1	14	population in this country is.
į	15	MR. NEGUS: Objection, your Honor. This is I think
	16	that what we're about to go into is not the normal way of doing
	17	it in the scientific community, and before we do it I think we
	18	should have a hearing on it.
	19	THE COURT: All right. It's a good time to do that.
	20	Why don't we excuse you for the rest of the day,
	21	ladies and gentlemen.
	22	And, counsel, you can remain here.
	23	Please, recall and remember the admonition at all
	24	times over the evening adjournment. be back tomorrow morning at
	25	9:30. Thank you.
	26	
نو 🌲	27	(The following proceedings were held in
	28	open court in the presence of the jury:)

```
THE COURT: What was the last question, Mr. Kochis?
 1
             MR. KOCHIS: I was asking questions to elicit a response
 2
      as to how frequent Mr. Cooper's profile was in this country
 3
      among black people.
             MR. NEGUS: The problem is that I think he was going to
 5
      try and assign a number based on total populations, but that's
 6
      not scientifically reliable. All you can do with it is assign
 7
      frequency, which he has already done, and attempting to put
 8
      numbers on it is in fact misleading and unreliable.
 9
             MR. KOCHIS: I was just going to attach a frequency for
10
      that profile in this country. That's all. I wasn't going to
11
      place a percentage on it, or a number on it.
12
                   He's already got a frequency with which it appears
13
      in a group of ten million people and with our population and
14
      with with approximately 20 percent of the population being
15
      black, you can assign the frequency of that profile to the black
16
      population.
17
             MR. NEGUS: But that's not scientifically reliable. He's
18
      gone as far as is accepted in the scientific community.
19
      Anything else is getting into People versus Collins type
20
      problems. And its basically scientifically and statistically
21
      misleading because there is no knowledge as to how many people
22
      have that particular -- that particular profile in the country.
23
      Nobody's ever done any work on that.
24
             THE COURT: Isn't this a matter of simple calculations by
25
      the jurors themselves?
26
             MR. KOCHIS: That's possible.
27
```

THE COURT: Let's leave it at that, sir. You can talk

about it in argument or you can perhaps work it out yourself in 1 argument provided you have the foundation laid in the evidence 2 as to the number of people, I suppose number of people in the 3 United States. MR. KOCHIS: Well, can I ask those questions of Mr. 5 Gregonis though? 6 MR. NEGUS: That's outside his expertise. And I think 7 it's also misleading. You get into a People versus Collins time 8 problem. 9 THE COURT: I don't know what your talking about. 10 MR. KOCHIS: Your Honor, Collins had nothing to do with 11 serology and phenotyping. It had to do with a psychologist 12 assigning random probabilities to the likelihood of another 13 racial couple black man with a blond woman with a ponytail being 14 in a convertible in a particular place and a particular time, 15 and it was appealed. 16 MR. NEGUS: It had to do with mathematics. And Justice 17 Sullivan who had some background in mathematics pointed out that 18 that particular type of argument is not only misleading, but 19 it's mathematically inaccurate. And I think that Mr. Kochis is 20 trying to get into the same sort of thing. 21 THE COURT: I agree. Do you have a citation on that? 22 MR. NEGUS: It's I believe in 68 Cal.2d. 23 THE COURT: Let me look at it. Lets's meet briefly 24 tomorrow morning. 25 MR. KOCHIS: Your Honor, the other area I want to clear

with the Court is Mr. Negus and I had earlier in the week agreed

to a procedure to handling some of the experts I have coming up.

26

27

1	They have come from distances, and I think with Dr. Morris		
2	Let me talk to Mr. Negus because it was my		
3	understanding that I thought we had an agreement as to how to		
4	handle a pathologist from Long Beach.		
5	THE COURT: Why don't I wait here a few minutes to be		
6	sure.		
7	MR. KOCHIS: We can discuss this, and then I can		
8	THE COURT: What I was suggesting is that I will be in		
9	chambers if you want to take more time to discuss it. And if		
10	you want to get on the record, we can.		
11	MR. KOCHIS: Fine. We could perhaps hold the defendant		
12	for another moment so I can clear this up.		
13	THE COURT: All right.		
14	You can get down.		
15	(Adjournment.)		
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			